

Vol. 179, No. 3

Summer 2025

# The <sup>NEHG</sup> Register



The Journal of  
American Genealogy



The parish of Hitchin, Hertfordshire, where most of the children of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Carter of Charlestown were baptized between 1610 and 1627 (see p. 273).

## In this issue

**Origins:** Carter, Chillingworth, Doggett, Dunham, Fiske, Garnsey, Lay, Masterson, Porter, Tompson, Waterbury

**Families:** Dodge, Goodwin, Littlefield, Moulton

**Features:** Roll of Arms, Twelfth Part



**American Ancestors**  
A NATIONAL CENTER FOR FAMILY HISTORY, HERITAGE & CULTURE



# American Ancestors®

A NATIONAL CENTER FOR FAMILY HISTORY, HERITAGE & CULTURE

97 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007

Receipt of the *Register* is a benefit of American Ancestors membership.

For membership information, call 888-296-3447, fax 617-536-7307,  
or visit [AmericanAncestors.org/join](http://AmericanAncestors.org/join).

*To advance the study of family history in America and beyond, we educate, inspire,  
and connect people through our scholarship, collections, and expertise.*

---

## THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

*The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, published quarterly since 1847, is the flagship journal of American genealogy and the oldest journal in the field, supporting the purpose of American Ancestors. The complete *Register*, 1847 to present, is searchable as a database at [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org).

### Consulting Editors, 2025

CHERRY FLETCHER BAMBERG, FASG • SCOTT ANDREW BARTLEY

DAVID CURTIS DEARBORN, FASG • CHARLES M. HANSEN, FASG

HENRY B. HOFF, FASG • DAVID ALLEN LAMBERT • RHONDA R. MCCLURE

NATHAN W. MURPHY, AG, FASG • GARY BOYD ROBERTS

GEORGE FREEMAN SANBORN JR., FASG • WILLIAM B. SAXBE JR., CG, FASG

CLIFFORD L. STOTT, CG, FASG • NATHANIEL LANE TAYLOR, FASG

---

**Submitting an article to the *Register*:** The editors welcome articles, especially from new authors. Articles typically focus on New England, on out-migrations from New England, and on New York State; articles on other topics and areas (including those with an international scope) will also be considered. Articles treating nineteenth- and twentieth-century subject matter are most welcome.

*Register* articles usually fall into one of the following categories: immigrant origins with a genealogical summary; problem-solving articles with a genealogical summary; genealogical accounts of families, especially families for which no genealogy now exists (normally limited to three generations); and source material.

Submission guidelines for authors are given at [AmericanAncestors.org/publications/register](http://AmericanAncestors.org/publications/register), toward the bottom of the page. Articles should be written in Microsoft Word. It is advisable to send an email in advance to the editor, at [register@americanancestors.org](mailto:register@americanancestors.org), describing your proposed article.

**Book Reviews:** The *Register* reviews a limited number of books. Send books for consideration, with complete ordering information, to Editor of the *Register*, P.O. Box 7786, Tacoma, WA 98417.

# The New England Historical and Genealogical Register®

The Journal of American Genealogy

---

219 Editorial

- 221 The English Origin of Brothers Anthony<sup>1</sup> Tompson, William<sup>1</sup> Tompson, and John<sup>1</sup> Tompson of New Haven, Connecticut *Bethney A. Bauchet*
- 227 Dear Cousin Lau: An 1862 Letter Written Aboard the USS *Brandywine* at Hampton Roads *Priscilla Eaton*
- 236 The Identities and Ancestry of Four Early Seventeenth-Century New England Women: Joan (Wife of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Chillingworth of Sandwich and Marshfield, Mass., and Thomas<sup>1</sup> Doggett of Concord, Weymouth, and Marshfield, Mass.), Susan (Wife of Nathan<sup>1</sup> Fiske of Watertown, Mass.), Mary (Wife of John<sup>2</sup> Dunham of Plymouth, Mass.), and Rose (Wife of John<sup>2</sup> Waterbury and Joseph<sup>1</sup> Garnsey of Stamford, Conn.) *Janelle Robinson and Robert Battle*
- 258 The 1591 Will of Edmund Masterson, Father of John and Richard Masterson and Blandyna (Masterson) Ellis, Pilgrims in Leiden *Michael R. Paulick and Sue Allan*
- 265 Joan Masterson of Ashford, Kent, an Early English Dissenter *Michael R. Paulick and Sue Allan*
- 268 Phebe, the Second Wife of Samuel Moulton (1710–1777) of Massachusetts and Connecticut *Alexander Bannerman*
- 273 The English Origin of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Carter of Charlestown, Massachusetts *Randy A. West*
- 277 Brewer<sup>6</sup> Dodge of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Vermont, and Lower Canada *George W. Varney*
- 293 Confirmation of the London Marriage of John<sup>1</sup> Lay of Saybrook and Lyme, Connecticut *Randy A. West*
- 295 New England Articles in Genealogical Journals in 2023 *Robert Battle*
- 306 A Roll of Arms Registered by the Committee on Heraldry: Twelfth Part (*concluded*)
- 

## Editorial Staff

ROBERT BATTLE, FASG, *Editor* (register@americanancestors.org)

CHRISTOPHER CHALLENGER CHILD, *Associate Editor*

---

Funding provided in part by



*This publication is supported  
in part from a bequest by  
Ruth Chauncey Bishop*



# American Ancestors<sup>®</sup>

A NATIONAL CENTER FOR FAMILY HISTORY, HERITAGE & CULTURE

## EXECUTIVE ADMINISTRATION

RYAN J. WOODS, *President & CEO*

TED MACMAHON, *Chief Advancement Officer*

D. BRENTON SIMONS, *President Emeritus & Chief Stewardship Officer*

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

DAVID MARTIN TREBING (DC), *Chair*

M. DAVID SHERRILL (FL), *Vice Chair*

BONNIE A. REILLY (IN), *Second Vice Chair*

JOHN E. CORCORAN (MA), *Treasurer*

GERARD A. HALPIN III (MA), *Secretary*

MARK KIMBALL NICHOLS (MA), *Corresponding Secretary*

## 2025

ROBB ALEY ALLAN (FL) • NORDAHL L. BRUE (FL) • SUSAN E. CARLSON (AZ)

MARK T. COX IV (VA) • JONATHAN BUCK TREAT (MA) • NANCY CLAY WEBSTER (NE)

BRENDA M. WILLIAMS (MA)

## 2026

KELI D. LEVINE (CT) • JO ANNE C. MAKELY (MA) • ERIC N. WARD (MA)

## 2027

BRADY BRIM-DEFOREST (ME) • THOMAS B. HAGEN (PA) • BRENDA L. JOHNSON (AZ)

ANDREW P. LANGLOIS (CT) • JOHN S. RANDO, JR. (MA) • HELEN E. R. SAYLES (MA)

RYAN D. TALIAFERRO (MA) • ELIZABETH B. VITTON (CT)

## HONORARY TRUSTEES

JUDITH AVERY • BRUCE R. BARTLETT • JOHN G. L. CABOT • STEPHEN H. CASE • RALPH J. CRANDALL • JOHN M. FLEMING • WILLIAM M. FOWLER, JR. • JUDITH WAITE FREEMAN  
DONALD R. FRIARY • HENRY LOUIS GATES, JR. • PRISCILLA C. GREENLEES • JUDITH  
HUBER HALSETH • VIRGINIA M. HAMISTER • KENNETH E. HAUGHTON • ROBERT F.  
HENDRICKSON • ELIZABETH B. JOHNSON • AMBASSADOR JOHN LOEB • PETER S. LYNCH  
LINDA A. PESCOSOLIDO • FRANK C. RIPLEY • STACY SCHIFF • MERIWETHER C. SCHMID  
ERIC B. SCHULTZ • ALVY RAY SMITH • LYNN TROWBRIDGE • JUSTIN L. WYNER

*The NEHG Register* (ISSN 0028-4785) is published in winter, spring, summer, and fall by American Ancestors, 97 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116. An electronic version is free with membership. Members who want to receive a print copy in the mail must pay \$20 per year. For subscription and membership information, call 888-296-3447 or visit [AmericanAncestors.org/join](http://AmericanAncestors.org/join).

Copyright © 2025 by American Ancestors. All rights reserved. No part of this periodical may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage or retrieval system, without permission in writing from the copyright holder, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review. NEHGS is a nonprofit corporation qualified under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. The periodical's name and titles and headings are trademarks of NEHGS and the name and logo of NEHGS are registered in the U.S. Patent and Trademark Office and may not be used without the express permission of the corporation's Board of Trustees. All contents of this periodical are archived for member access at [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org). Periodicals postage is paid at Boston, Massachusetts, and additional mailing offices.

**POSTMASTER:** Please send address changes to Member Services, American Ancestors, 101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007.



## Editorial

In the lead article, Bethney A. Bauchet identifies **The English Origin of Brothers Anthony<sup>1</sup> Tompson, William<sup>1</sup> Tompson, and John<sup>1</sup> Tompson of New Haven, Connecticut**. All three brothers arrived in New Haven by the early 1640s (Anthony and John at least by 1640), Anthony with three children by his first (unknown) wife in tow. The author identifies this first wife and locates their children's baptisms and the baptisms of the three brothers in the Lincolnshire parishes of Dunston and Metheringham.

The next article jumps forward in time over two centuries, a year into the U.S. Civil War, when a sailor named "Sewall" wrote a letter from his U.S. Navy vessel to his cousin Laura J. Littlefield of North Berwick, Maine. In **Dear Cousin Lau: An 1862 Letter Written Aboard the USS *Brandywine* at Hampton Roads**, author Priscilla Eaton details the events described in and surrounding that letter and the people involved, identifying the writer as Ordinary Seaman Sewall L. Goodwin.

The following article takes us back to the 1600s again, with **The Identities and Ancestry of Four Early Seventeenth-Century New England Women: Joan (Wife of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Chillingworth of Sandwich and Marshfield, Mass., and Thomas<sup>1</sup> Doggett of Concord, Weymouth, and Marshfield, Mass.), Susan (Wife of Nathan<sup>1</sup> Fiske of Watertown, Mass.), Mary (Wife of John<sup>2</sup> Dunham of Plymouth, Mass.), and Rose (Wife of John<sup>2</sup> Waterbury and Joseph<sup>1</sup> Garnsey of Stamford, Conn.)** from authors Janelle Robinson and Robert Battle. All four of the women listed in the title left descendants, but their identities remained unknown until author Robinson noticed that their current husbands were named as heirs to Roger<sup>1</sup> Porter of Long Sutton, Hampshire, who had come over to Massachusetts in 1638 with four daughters. This article identifies each of those daughters as the wives of the men in question and traces the known English ancestry of their parents.

We go back another century with the next two articles, a pair of submissions from authors Michael R. Paulick and Sue Allan providing further information about the ancestors of Richard<sup>1</sup> Masterson, immigrant to Plymouth, Massachusetts (and earlier a member of the Separatist congregation in Leiden). In the first of these, **The 1591 Will of Edmund Masterson, Father of John and Richard Masterson and Blandyna (Masterson) Ellis, Pilgrims in Leiden**, the recently discovered will of Richard<sup>1</sup> Masterson's father is presented in full along with translations of its associated probate documents. The following article traces the religious heritage of this family back another generation to Edmund's mother **Joan Masterson of Ashford, Kent, an Early English Dissenter**.

Jumping forward to the eighteenth century, in the next article author Alexander Bannerman identifies **Phebe, the Second Wife of Samuel Moulton (1710–1777) of Massachusetts and Connecticut**, as a daughter of Gershom and Hannah (Spencer) Palmer, as well as laying out what is known about Samuel's first and third marriages and his children by the first two marriages. The documentation used to determine the identity of that second wife illustrates the benefit of expanding the search for a particular person to include their other relatives and connections; in this case, Gershom Palmer did not mention his daughter in his will, but did name his Moulton grandchildren.

The next article takes us back to the seventeenth century again, with **The English Origin of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Carter of Charlestown, Massachusetts**. Author Randy A. West found records for Thomas Carter, his wife Mary, and their six immigrant children in the registers of Sundon, Bedfordshire, and Hitchin, Hertfordshire.

This is followed by the first half of author George W. Varney's long article on the life, family, and descendants of **Brewer<sup>6</sup> Dodge of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Vermont, and Lower Canada**. Brewer Dodge, a Revolutionary War veteran, was included in genealogies of the Dodge and White families published at the turn of the twentieth century. This account corrects several errors in those works and offers an unusually detailed look at his life and the lives of his descendants.

In the next article, author Randy A. West presents records which provide **Confirmation of the London Marriage of John<sup>1</sup> Lay of Saybrook and Lyme, Connecticut**, a record which had earlier been tentatively identified as that of the immigrant.

Following the worthy tradition established by Henry B. Hoff in 2002 of providing in each Summer issue of the *Register* a list of New England-related articles appearing in peer-reviewed genealogical journals two years prior, the next item in this issue is a list of **New England Articles in Genealogical Journals in 2023**.

The last item in this issue is the third and final piece of **A Roll of Arms Registered by the Committee on Heraldry: Twelfth Part**. The final twenty-four entries include seventeenth- and eighteenth-century New England immigrants Alexander, Patrick, and Sueton Grant; Philemon Pormort; and Richard and Katherine Waring.

– Robert Battle and Christopher Challenger Child

# The English Origin of Brothers Anthony<sup>1</sup> Tompson, William<sup>1</sup> Tompson, and John<sup>1</sup> Tompson of New Haven, Connecticut

Bethney A. Bauchet

Brothers Anthony, William, and John Tompson were early inhabitants of the Colony of New Haven, Anthony and John at least arriving there by 1640.<sup>[1]</sup> William and John were both single at the time, while Anthony brought with him his children by his unknown first wife—John, Bridget, and Anthony. These Tompsons were thought at the turn of the twentieth century to have originated in Lenham, Kent;<sup>[2]</sup> however, Donald Lines Jacobus disproved this in 1912.<sup>[3]</sup> For more than a century since these publications, their origin has not been known.

A combination of parish registers and wills places the correct origin of these Tompson brothers in the contiguous Lincolnshire parishes of Dunston and Metheringham. A search of the parish register of Metheringham revealed the following baptisms:<sup>[4]</sup>

1631/2 Jan. 22	John the sonne of Antonie Tompson
1634 Aug. 2	Anthony the sonne of Anthony Tompson
1636/7 Jan. 15	Bridget daughter of Anthony Tompson & of Mary his wife

The birth order of these children matches the order given in Anthony<sup>1</sup> Tompson's 23 March 1647/8 will "wch he had by his former wife."<sup>[5]</sup> Also, the son Anthony Tompson was "now aged aboute eighteene yeeres" on 7 December 1652, making him born about 1634,<sup>[6]</sup> matching the date of his baptism.

---

<sup>1</sup> Anthony "Tompson" was listed among the proprietors of New Haven in 1640, with a household of four people (*Great Migration Newsletter*, 13 [2004]:15). Anthony Tompson was also one of the men who were appointed to lay out meadow lands on 2 Sept. 1640 (Charles J. Hoadly, *Records of the Colony and Plantation of New Haven, from 1638 to 1649* [Hartford, 1857], 41). An issue with a borrowed rope involving John Tompson was resolved at court on 6 Feb. 1640/1, indicating that he had also arrived by 1640 (47). While none of the Tompson brothers were among the proprietors who signed the "Fundamental Agreement" of the New Haven colony on 4 June 1639, John Tompson (by mark) and Anthony Tompson were among those who added their signatures to the document shortly thereafter. William Tompson was listed as a freeman of New Haven on a document written at least by the mid-1640s and was certainly in New Haven before 23 June 1644, when he was admitted a member of the general court (10, 136).

<sup>2</sup> A. G. Hibbard, *History of the Town of Goshen, Connecticut* (Hartford, 1897), 526; Eliza J. Lines, *Marks-Platt Ancestry* (New Haven, 1902), 46–50.

<sup>3</sup> Donald Lines Jacobus, "Notes on Thompson Families of Connecticut" *Register* 66 (1912): 197–209 [hereafter Jacobus, "Thompson Families of Connecticut"] (especially 198–199).

<sup>4</sup> Register of Metheringham, Lincolnshire, 1538ff (images on FindMyPast.com). From the Metheringham bishop's transcripts, "Antho: Tompson" was a churchwarden there in 1633 (Bishop's Transcripts of Metheringham, Lincolnshire; FSL DGS 8039492 image 321).

<sup>5</sup> New Haven, Conn., probate records, 1:33–35 (FSL DGS 7626739 images 26–27).

<sup>6</sup> Franklin Bowditch Dexter, ed., *Ancient Town Records, Volume I, New Haven Town Records, 1649–1662* (New Haven, 1917), 156.

A search of the Dunston parish register and bishop's transcripts produced the following relevant entries (information from the latter in curly brackets):<sup>[7]</sup>

### *Baptisms*

1600 Nov. 2	William Thompson sonne of Ant--- {Willm Tomson the sonne of Anthonye}
1601 Dec. 15	Anthonye Tomson ye sonn of Anthonye Thomson
1604 Dec. 25	Wyllm Tomson the sonne of Antony
1607 Nov. 8	Christopher the sonne of Anthony Tompson
1611 --- --- <sup>[8]</sup>	Millicent Tomson fillia Anthony
1613/4 March 20	John Thomson filius Anthonij Thomson

### *Burials*

{1592/3 ____ 5	Margret Tompson ye wyfe of Anthonye}
{1627/8 Jan. 7	Anthony Thomson}

### *Marriages*

1592 May 13	Anthony Tomson [&] Margrett P[ar]ker
1630 July 20	Anthony Thomson & Mary Gill
{1638 Oct. 10	Matthew Comfeild & Millesent Tompson}

### *Churchwardens*

1603	Anthonij Thompson (signed by mark)
1614	Anthony Thomson (no signature)

These records indicate that Margaret Parker, wife of the first Anthony Tompson, was buried within a year of their marriage. The wills of this Anthony Tompson and his second wife Bridget demonstrate that they were the parents of the Tompson children whose baptisms were recorded in Dunston, and that their son Anthony was the man of that name whose children were later baptized in Metherringham.

### *Will of Anthony Tompson, 1626:*<sup>[9]</sup>

Dated 23 May 1626, proved 15 February 1627/8; "Anthony Tompson of Dunston in the Countie of Lincolne Husbandman Sicke in bodie"; to be buried in Dunston churchyard; to **eldest son Anthony Tompson** house and lands in Dunston "now in the occupacon of the said Anthony Tompson But my will is that **Bridgett my Wife** shall have it soe long as she keepeth her my wife unmarried to any other" (if she remarries then Anthony to have it and pay 30s. per year to Bridget for her life); to **second son William Tompson** £20; to **son Christopher Tompson** £20; to **youngest son John Tompson** £20; to **daughter "Millecent" Tompson** £20; money to children when 22; to Sir Hamond Whichcoote and to my Lady Whichcoote 5s. each; to each of their children 12d.; to son-in-law John Parker my yearling foal; to William Kirton and John

<sup>7</sup> Register of Dunston, Lincolnshire, 1564ff (images on FindMyPast.com); Dunston Bishop's Transcripts (FSL DGS 8071439). The BTs are only included if they have information not in the PRs.

<sup>8</sup> The date is unreadable, though between 2 Sept. 1611 and 10 Jan. 1611/12.

<sup>9</sup> Consistory Court of Lincoln, registered wills 123:133–134 (FSL DGS 8052504, image 152).



Kirton (sons of John Kirton of Scopwick) 2s. 6d. each; to Thomas Page 16d. to buy a pair of shoes; to Mr. Mason forgiveness of 5s. of his debt of 12s.; to godchild Anthony Barton 12d.; to the rest of my godchildren 6d. each; to the poor of Dunston 2s. per year for 10 years to be dealt in bread, and 5s. to be dealt at the discretion of the churchwardens; to son Anthony Tompson a quarter of barley every year so long as my wife lives, and one sorrel colt with a “stearne” (star) in the forehead; residue to wife Bridget, she to be executor; witnesses Robert Goulding (by mark) and Richard Goulding (by mark).

*Will of Bridget Tompson, 1636/7:*<sup>[10]</sup>

Dated 18 February 1636/7, proved 25 April 1637; “Bridgitt Tompson of Dunston in the Countie of lincoln Widdow...sicke in bodie”; to the poor of Dunston 20s.; to **son Christopher Tompson** £15 and a pair of linen sheets; the same to **youngest son John Tompson**; to **daughter Millicent Tompson** £20 and half my household stuff (the other half to executor, both halves to be divided after other legacies fulfilled); to **grandchildren John Tompson, Anthony Tompson, and Bridget Tompson** 13s. 4d. each; to William Kirton and John Kirton, sons of John Kirton my brother, 2s. 6d. each; to Millicent Parker and Bridget Parker, daughters of John Parker, 2s. 6d. each; to **Mary the wife of Anthony Tompson my eldest son** 5s.; to my godchildren 6d. each; to eldest son Anthony Tompson the lands and house I dwell in; 10s. toward the repair of the church of Dunston; to eldest son Anthony Tompson a brown colt; residue to **son William Tompson**, he to be executor; eldest son Anthony Tompson to be supervisor and overseer; signed by mark; witnesses Richard Goulding (by mark) and William Barton (by mark); debts owed to the testator were from Henry “Reinold of Couliby” [Coleby, about 7 miles from Dunston] (£2 9s.) and William Graves of Blankney (£1-2-8).

Bridget named the same children as in her husband’s will and also named her grandchildren John, Anthony, and Bridget Tompson, and “Mary the wife of Anthony Tompson my eldest sonn.” This Mary (Gill) Tompson and her husband were also named in the will of her father, Thomas Gill of Potterhanworth, Lincolnshire:

*Will of Thomas Gill, 1632:*<sup>[11]</sup>

Dated 23 June 1632, proved 6 July 1632; “Thomas Gill of Potterhanworth in ye Count of Lincoln yeoman, being sicke in bodie”; to be buried “(wth ye good leave of Mr Blawe our minister)...in some convenient place of the quiere [choir] or Chancell of Potterhanwrth aforesaid”; house and lands in Potterhanworth purchased from Mr. Winfield to “Joane my now wife” for her life, in lieu of any other claim she might have on my estate, she to bring up my two daughters Anne and Isabell until 21 or married; after her death, said house and lands to go to son Thomas Gill; house and land in Metherringham to said son Thomas, the rents from those lands to go to our minister Mr. Richard Blawe for the education of my said son until he is 21; my lease lands in Potterhanworth granted and confirmed to me by Grace Ballard now the widow of Edward Reighton, deceased, to Mr. Richard Blawe aforesaid, he to use the proceeds to purchase a stock or portion for my son, and to deliver it to him when 21, Mr.

<sup>10</sup> Consistory Court of Lincoln registered wills, 134:34–35 (FSL DGS 8052494, images 59–60).

<sup>11</sup> Consistory Court of Lincoln registered wills, 129:225–226 (FSL DGS 8052499, images 266–268).

Blawe to have for his pains £5; to said son Thomas £5 to buy a nag and furniture at a time appointed by Mr. Blawe; to daughter Anne £60 when 21 or married; if she marries with the consent and liking of her mother or Mr. Blawe then she to have an additional £20 12 months after her marriage; to daughter Isabell £60 when 21 or married; to the three children of my \_\_\_\_ [lost in margin] Cutbert Dale lately deceased (to Anne Dale 10s., Marie Dale 20s., and Elizabeth Dale 20s.); to brother Roger Dale 10s.; to each of the children of my sister Margerie Tanks 3s. 4d. each; to the children of Marie B\_\_\_\_ [lost in margin] by George Brinckle her former husband 3s. 4d.; to her son Francis Brinckle my godchild 6s. 8d.; to my other godchildren who apply to my executrix for it 12d. each; to **son-in-law Anthonie Tompson** £5; to **Marie my daughter (now wife of the said Anthonie)** £5; to the church of Potterhanworth 20s. for a decent cushion and cloth for the pulpit; to the poor of Potterhanworth 20s.; if children Thomas Gill, Anne Gill, or Isabell Gill die before they receive their legacies, their portion to be distributed among all surviving children whether married or unmarried, when 21 or married; residue to wife Joane, she to be executrix; friends Mr. Gulson and **Richard Sharpe** Anthonie Tompson to be supervisors, they to have 16s. 8d. each; signed by mark; witnesses Antho: Tompson, William Gulsan, and John Ballarde.

## Genealogical Summary

**ANTHONY<sup>A</sup> TOMPSON**, born say 1567; buried Dunston, Lincolnshire 7 January 1627/8; married there first 13 May 1592 **MARGARET (\_\_\_\_) PARKER**<sup>[12]</sup> (buried there 1593); married second by 1600 **BRIDGET** (probably **KIRTON**).<sup>[13]</sup>

<sup>12</sup> While the marriage record makes no mention that Margaret was a widow, in Anthony Tompson's will he referred to a John Parker as his son-in-law (i.e., stepson); two daughters of John Parker (Millicent and Bridget) were also named in the will of Anthony's second wife Bridget (see above). It is possible that John Parker was Margaret's illegitimate son rather than her son by a prior marriage; in any case, he was certainly a stepson of Anthony Tompson.

The two daughters of John Parker named in Bridget Tompson's 1636/7 will were bp. in South Kyme, Lincolnshire, about 12 miles south of Dunston: "Millecent daughter of John Parker" (27 March 1634) and "Bridget daughter of John Parker and Bridget his wife" (3 Oct. 1635) [also a son whose name cannot be made out: "---- sonne of John Parker & Bridget his wife" (11 March 1637/8)] (Bishop's Transcripts for South Kyme, Lincolnshire, 1561–1812; FSL DGS 7906741, images 267–269). The marriage license allegation for John Parker of "Kime," yeoman, age 46, and "Bridgitt" Stevenson of the same, single woman, age 24, to be married at Scawby or Kyme, was dated 1 Jan. 163[?2]/3; surety was Thomas "Steevenson" of Dunston, laborer (Calendar of Lincolnshire marriage bonds and allegations, 1627–1669; FSL DGS 8072591, image 117). This would make John Parker born about 1586/7, the right age to have been a son born to Margaret Parker before her marriage to Anthony Tompson.

<sup>13</sup> In Bridget's will, she called John Kirton her brother; his sons William and John were legatees. John Kirton and his sons William and John were also legatees in the will of Anthony Tompson, in which the elder John Kirton was said to live in Scopwick, Lincolnshire. This John Kirton (or Kerton) was probably the man of that name who m. Alice Foster 17 June 1604 in Scopwick and had the following children bp. and bur. there: *John* (bp. 21 Oct. 1607, bur. later that year [day and month illegible]), *William* (bp. 9 Sep. 1610), *Elizabeth* (bp. 19 and bur. 28 Dec. 1611), *Anne* (bp. 15 Jan. and bur. 24 Feb. 1613/14), *Mary* (bp. 6 and bur. 20 Oct. 1616), and *Mary* (again) (bp. 12 Oct. and bur. 10 Nov. 1623). John Kirton was a churchwarden for Scopwick in 1620 and was probably the person of that name who was bur. there 30 June 1638 (Bishop's transcripts for Scopwick, Lincolnshire; FSL DGS 8039466).

No definite evidence concerning the parentage of Bridget (?Kirton) Tompson or her brother John Kirton has been found. The parent-less baptisms of *John Kyrtone* (3 April 1562), *Briget Kyrton*

Bridget died probably in Dunston between 18 February 1636/7 and 25 April 1637 (from the dates of her will).

Anthony Tompson was a churchwarden for Dunston in 1603 and 1614. As given above, his will was dated 23 May 1626 and proved 15 February 1627/8; and that of his wife Bridget was dated 18 February 1636/7 and proved 25 April 1637.

Children of Anthony<sup>A</sup> and Bridget (prob. Kirton) Tompson (bp. in Dunston):

- i. WILLIAM TOMPSON, bp. 2 Nov. 1600; apparently d. bef. 25 Dec. 1604.
- ii. ANTHONY<sup>1</sup> TOMPSON, bp. 15 Dec. 1601; d. New Haven, Conn. between 23 March 1647/8 and 26 Sept. 1648;<sup>[14]</sup> m. (1) Dunston 20 July 1630 MARY GILL. She was bp. in Potterhanworth, Lincolnshire 13 Dec. 1612, daughter of Thomas and Joan (prob. Dale) Gill;<sup>[15]</sup> and d. between 18 Feb. 1636/7 (when she was named in her mother-in-law's will) and 1645 (when her husband's daughter by his second wife was baptized); whether she died in England or Connecticut is unclear. Anthony m. (2) by 1645 KATHERINE \_\_\_\_\_, who survived him and m. (2) New Haven 14 July 1652 Nicholas<sup>1</sup> Camp of Milford, Conn. (his third wife).<sup>[16]</sup>

As noted above, Anthony Tompson was one of those who took inventory of the estate of Cuthbert Dale in 1630; he was a supervisor of and witness to the 1632 will of his father-in-law Thomas Gill; and he was a churchwarden for Metherringham, Lincolnshire in 1633.

---

(16 Aug. 1562), and *Briget Kirton* (9 March 1570/1) were recorded in Leadenham, Lincolnshire (the last from the Leadenham parish registers, 1558–1792 [FSL DGS 8080441] and the first two from the Leadenham parish register transcripts, 1561–1721 [FSL DGS 8072572]). Among the debts owed by William Kirton of Leadenham, husbandman, listed after his 1606 will, was one of 7 shillings owed to an “Anthony Thompson”; however, there was no mention of Anthony, John Kirton, Bridget Kirton/Tompson, or any other Tompsons in the will itself (Consistory Court of Lincoln registered wills, 93:471; FSL DGS 8052523, images 502–503). One of these Bridget Kirtons of Leadenham was probably the “Bridget, dau. of John (or rather William) Kirton of Leadenham; bur. at Grimsby 25 May 1624” given as the wife of John Sutcliffe (bur. Grimsby 25 May 1627) (A. R. Maddison, *Lincolnshire Pedigrees*, 4 vols., Harleian Society vols. 50–52, 55 [London, 1902–1906], 3:938).

<sup>14</sup> When he wrote his will and inventory of his estate was taken (New Haven, Conn. probate records, 1:33–35; FSL DGS 7626739, images 26–27).

<sup>15</sup> Bishop's transcripts for Potterhanworth, Lincolnshire (FSL DGS 8039611): “Marie the daughter of Thomas Gill & Joan his wife.” Thomas Gill was a churchwarden there 1605, 1606, and 1617, and was bur. there 25 June 1632. He and Joan had two more children bp. there: *Anne* (16 April 1615) and *Thomas* (17 May 1618). Joan was apparently Thomas Gill's second wife, as “Alice the wife of Thomas Gill” was bur. there 25 Oct. 1611. Joan m. there (2) 27 Oct. 1632 Roger North.

As noted above, in Thomas Gill's will he referred to brother Roger Dale and to the children of Cuthbert (Cutbert) Dale, lately deceased (Thomas's relationship to Cuthbert lost in the margin). That relationship is made clear by the record of the administration of Cuthbert Dale's estate, dated 2 Oct. 1630, sureties Thomas Gyll of Hanworth, Lincoln, yeoman, and Richard Blawe of Hanworth, clerk: “...if Joane Gyll wife of the above bounden *Richard* Thomas Gyll do well and trulie administer all and singuler the goods rights creditts & chattalls of Cutberte Dales her late brother late of Hanworth abovsайд deceased...” Inventory of Cuthbert Dale's estate was taken 27 Sept. 1630 by Edmund Wright, gent., Thomas Gill, and Richard Sharpe, yeoman, all of Hanworth, and Anthony Tompson of Metherringham; total value £81 14s.; signed by Edmund Wright, Richard Sharpe, Thomas Gill (by mark), and Antho: Tompson (Consistory Court of Lincoln admons., 1630:151; FSL DGS 8315776, images 485–488).

<sup>16</sup> N. Grier Parke, II, and Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier Parke & his wife Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve* (Woodstock, Vt., 1959), 51.

Children of Anthony<sup>1</sup> and Mary (Gill) Tompson (bp. Metheringham):

1. *John<sup>2</sup> Tompson*, bp. 22 Jan. 1631/2; d. New Haven 2 June 1707;<sup>[17]</sup> m. Boston, Mass. 4 Aug. 1656 *Anne Vicaris*.<sup>[18]</sup> Eight children.<sup>[19]</sup>
2. *Anthony Tompson*, bp. 2 Aug. 1634; d. unmarried in Milford, Conn. 29 Dec. 1654.<sup>[20]</sup>
3. *Bridget Tompson*, bp. 15 Jan. 1636/7; d. Derby, Conn. 19 May 1720;<sup>[21]</sup> m. by 1665 Rev. *John Bowers* (his second wife).<sup>[22]</sup> Six children.<sup>[23]</sup>

For the three children of Anthony<sup>1</sup> and Katherine (\_\_\_\_\_) Tompson, see Jacobus, "Tompson Families of Connecticut," 199.

- iii. WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> TOMPSON (again), bp. 25 Dec. 1604; d. unmarried in New Haven 24 April 1683.<sup>[24]</sup>
- iv. CHRISTOPHER TOMPSON, bp. 8 Nov. 1607. Nothing further known.
- v. MILLICENT TOMPSON, bp. 1611; m. Dunston 10 Oct. 1639 MATTHEW COMFIELD. Nothing further known.
- vi. JOHN<sup>1</sup> TOMPSON, bp. 20 March 1613/4; d. 14 Dec. 1674 "on ye other side of ye creek";<sup>[25]</sup> m. New Haven 25 Feb. 1650/1 ELLEN HARRISON.<sup>[26]</sup> Five children.<sup>[27]</sup>

*Bethney A. Bauchet (wrxwoman@gmail.com) is an amateur genealogist who lives in Eugene, Oregon. She dedicates this article to her mother, Janice Lynn Chalker, who is a descendant of John Tompson and Anne Vicaris.*

<sup>17</sup> New Haven, Conn. vital records, 1:98a (FSL DGS 7731210, image 56).

<sup>18</sup> Boston Registry of Births, Deaths, 1630–1699, *Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Ancestry.com, image 163 of 220: "Mr John Tompson of Newhaven was married to Anne Vicaris." She was almost certainly the Ann Vicaris, daughter of Walter, named as "cousin" in the 1647 will of William Hopkins of Bewdley, Worcestershire (father-in-law of John Wakeman of New Haven) (see Jacobus, "Tompson Families of Connecticut," 200, and Robert P. Wakeman, *Wakeman Genealogy, 1630–1899* [Meriden, Conn., 1900], 30, 62–63). This Ann Vicaris was likely the "Anne the daughter of Walter Viccaris and Anne his wife" who was bp. 5 Oct. 1634 in Stottesdon, Shropshire, about 10 miles northwest of Bewdley (Register of Stottesdon, Shropshire, 1565–1667; images on FindMyPast.com).

<sup>19</sup> Jacobus, "Tompson Families of Connecticut," 200–201.

<sup>20</sup> New Haven, Conn. vital records, 1:6 (FSL DGS 7731210, image 8).

<sup>21</sup> Derby, Conn. land records, 3:6 (FSL DGS 8199597, image 234).

<sup>22</sup> Records of the First Cong. Church of New Haven, 1:20 (FSL DGS 8141221, image 20).

<sup>23</sup> Donald Lines Jacobus, *Families of Ancient New Haven*, 8 vols. (1923–1932), 1:236–237.

<sup>24</sup> New Haven, Conn. vital records, 1:75 (FSL DGS 7731210, image 42).

<sup>25</sup> New Haven, Conn. vital records, 1:59 (FSL DGS 7731210, image 34).

<sup>26</sup> New Haven, Conn. vital records, 1:3 (FSL DGS 7731210, image 6).

<sup>27</sup> Jacobus, "Tompson Families of Connecticut," 200.



# Dear Cousin Lau: An 1862 Letter Written Aboard the USS *Brandywine* at Hampton Roads

*Priscilla Eaton*

---

In the summer of 2014, Bram Hepburn of Hepburn & Company Antiques and Auctions unearthed over 60 nineteenth century letters when performing the “house cleanout” of a cottage on Drake’s Island in Wells, Maine. Among them was a letter, still in the original envelope, addressed to “Laura J. Littlefield, N. Berwick, Maine.” The envelope was postmarked 12 January 1862 and was adorned with a colorful red, white, and blue image of a Civil War era sailor, standing by a ship’s rigging in front of a draped American flag, one hand resting on a cannon, and the other holding a sextant. The inscription reads “The Pride of America.” Enclosed was a map of “Fortress Monroe and Surroundings,” including the James River, Hampton Roads, and Chesapeake Bay, and a colored print of “Fortress Monroe, Old Point Comfort and Hygeia Hotel, VA.” The letter was sent from aboard the U.S. Ship *Brandywine*, Hampton Roads.

The letter’s recipient, Laura J. Littlefield, was soon identified, as the letter was discovered on the former property of Joseph D. Eaton. Laura J. Littlefield was the second wife of this Joseph D. Eaton, whom he had married in Wells on 11 March 1868. Laura was born there 28 August 1839, the daughter of Alanson and Abigail (Littlefield) Littlefield, and was thus 23 years old when she received the letter. The letter was addressed to “Dear Cousin Lau,” and signed “Sewall,” no last name noted. In reviewing all the first cousins of Laura J. Littlefield, the letter writer was identified as Sewall L. Goodwin, also 23 years old in 1862, born in Wells 27 March 1839, the son of Ivory B. and Sarah (Littlefield) Goodwin. The mothers of Laura and Sewall, Abigail and Sarah Littlefield, were sisters, both the daughters of Simon and Huldah (Hill) Littlefield.<sup>[1]</sup> The letter is transcribed as follows:

---

<sup>1</sup> See the concluding genealogical summary.

U.S. Ship *Brandywine* Hampton Roads<sup>[2]</sup>  
Jan 8<sup>th</sup> 1862

Dear Cousin Lau,

I have often thought since the new year made its appearance, if it will end as prosperously as its predecessor did unfortunately I hope it will. I hope pleasant home circles will again be united, that thousands will again gather around the domestic fireside and offer up thanks to the ruler of our destinies, that they have passed the misfortunes of a civil war, unharmed, but how many home circles will be broken, how many hearts made desolate. What a horrid thing war is. I had three shipmates went away last week full of spirits, and sanguine of victory. All three were killed. It may be my lot. Be it as it may, if my life is required of me, I will willingly offer myself as a sacrifice for the defense of our Glorious stars and stripes. Hurrah for the union, you have no idea how enthusiastic your cousin is, when I hear the martial music, my bosom is filled with a burning desire to be led immediately against our Country's foes. I suppose that is patriotism, is it not coz.

However, I am in no very dangerous proximity to rebels and I don't apprehend a conflict at present.<sup>[3]</sup> Therefore coz it will be impossible to send you a trophy from the south, though I should be glad to. But I can send you a contraband in the shape of a runaway slave, we have any quantity of them here. They have great times evenings dancing, singing, and playing on the banjo, all characteristic of a plantation slave. They seem to be very much pleased with the idea of being free. Oh slavery, what a curse thou hast been to America. I hope the time may speedily come when no man shall call another slave. America, who boasts of her arts, sciences, freedom of speech, free institutions, is far behind her European sisters in that respect. I think that England would be glad to avail herself of any pretext to declare war with us if she dared. I don't apprehend any trouble from that source.

I am afraid for the men that are in responsible positions in our army and navy. We have a specimen here in the person of Commodore Goldsborough of the Atlantic Blockading Squadron. Last Sunday he let a rebel gun boat capture a schooner within two miles of the fleet and would not permit any vessel to go in pursuit of her [illegible word] he knew very well she was under the rebel batteries on Sewall Point<sup>[4]</sup> and consequently where none of our gun boats dare venture.

---

<sup>2</sup> In January of 1862, the U.S. *Brandywine*, a wooden hulled three-masted frigate, was in her third month of service as a store ship, supporting the operations of the North Atlantic Blockading Squadron. The ship spent much of its time anchored near Fortress Monroe, servicing the ships that protected Union forces landing on the Virginia Peninsula at the start of the Peninsula Campaign, as well as forming a Union blockade of Norfolk and Richmond. The ship had a long history, launched 16 June 1825 to return the Marquis de Lafayette to France following his famous tour of the United States. Originally named the *Susquehanna*, it was renamed the *Brandywine* to commemorate the 1777 Battle of Brandywine, in which Lafayette was wounded (for the histories of the *Brandywine* and the other ships noted below, see the Dictionary of American Naval Fighting Ships, [www.history.navy.mil/research/histories/ship-histories/danfs.html](http://www.history.navy.mil/research/histories/ship-histories/danfs.html)).

<sup>3</sup> As noted above, the *Brandywine* was not a battleship. But it seems that Sewall spoke a bit too soon in regard to not being in "very dangerous proximity to rebels."

<sup>4</sup> Sewall's Point is just opposite Fortress Monroe in the Hampton Roads, and clearly indicated on the enclosed map.

I thought the picture on the next page would interest you, as being the only scenery I have beheld for two months, and I suppose for months to come.<sup>[5]</sup> I still continue in good health, and to use the classic language of our grandparents, I hope these few lines will find you the same.

I hope you are not an old maid yet and have no idea or wish to share life's ills and blessings with some poor son of Adam. For oh cousin allow one who has been there to tell you, you know not the joys of matrimonial felicity. But tis not our chief end to get married, tis not all of life to live, we have a higher destiny to fulfill. Some young ladies consider that if they have made a good match they have nothing to do but sit down and glide along life's journey day after day, useless to themselves and to everybody else. You are different I am sincerely glad, and hope you will always be happy and if you should happen to have the matrimonial noose slipped over your head, may you have as honest a heart as you deserve.<sup>[6]</sup>

I hear they are going to send an expedition against Norfolk sometime, if they do I suppose the *Brandywine* will be on the list. Oh I do long to catch one of the rebels by the hair and read to him one of Old Abe's speeches, and convert or kill him. If I do I certainly will send you a real trophy, a sword or something. I did not suppose when I commenced this sheet that I should be able to fill it, but I have been chatting away unconsciously and have not said half I would, but this page tells me that I can write not more. Give my love to all the folks and to Lida[?] if you see her. Goodbye from your friend Sewall.

[Written in the margin at the top of the page: Allow me to take a cousinly liberty and send you a he he he kiss he he...Sew. Will you please send me your ambrotype by Eliza<sup>[7]</sup>...Sew]

Dear Coz Lau,

I was just going to put this in the mail box, when an order came for us to go aft—and myself and 24 others were transferred to the Frigate *Congress* now laying at Newport News.<sup>[8]</sup> I can't say I am sorry for I now shall see some active service. I am going Saturday. There are about thirty steamers coming into this harbor loaded with soldiers and sailors for the expedition<sup>[9]</sup> and now while I am writing the bands are playing some lively patriotic tunes. Oh what soul stirring music. I am so excited. I must close this and go up on deck, and join the

<sup>5</sup> Sewall is apparently referring to the picture of "Fortress Monroe, Old Point Comfort and Hygeia Hotel, VA."

<sup>6</sup> Laura experienced the "matrimonial noose" six years later when she married Joseph D. Eaton at the age of 29.

<sup>7</sup> First introduced in the 1850's, an ambrotype was a positive photograph on glass made by a variant of the wet plate collodion process. Eliza was Sewall's wife.

<sup>8</sup> Sewall was correct in anticipating more active service. Two months later, the *Congress* was sunk during the Battle of Hampton Roads. On 8 March 1862, the *Congress* fell under attack by the ironclad CSS *Virginia* (formerly the USS *Merrimack*). After exchanging broadsides, the *Congress* slipped her moorings and ran aground in shallow water. The ironclad and consorts attacked from a distance and inflicted great damage, killing 120 seamen. Ablaze in several places and unable to bring her guns to bear on the enemy, *Congress* was forced to strike her colors and raise a white flag. The *Virginia* fired several rounds of hot shot and incendiary causing the ship to burn to the water's edge and her magazine to explode. While some of the surviving sailors were taken prisoner, others were able to swim to shore at Newport News. Apparently, Sewall Goodwin was among them.

<sup>9</sup> The Union soldiers and sailors were arriving in Hampton Roads and landing on the Virginia Peninsula to commence the Peninsula Campaign.

rest of the crew in cheering those bold sons of freedom. Direct to U.S. Frigate Congress Hampton Roads Va

Good Bye Coz, God Bless and protect you and all my friends. Your Friend & coz, Sewall

## The Goodwin Family

Sewall's father, **IVORY BUTLAND GOODWIN**, was born in Wells, 6 March 1804, the son of Jonathan and Olive (Goodwin) Butland,<sup>[10]</sup> only weeks after the 16 February 1804 marriage of his parents. For unknown reasons, on 13 March 1835, at the age of 31, Ivory Butland petitioned the court and legally changed his name to Ivory Goodwin, taking his mother's maiden name.<sup>[11]</sup> Ivory B. Goodwin married in Wells, 29 October 1836, **SARAH LITTLEFIELD**,<sup>[12]</sup> born in Wells, 24 March 1815, the daughter of Simon and Huldah (Hill) Littlefield.<sup>[13]</sup> Ivory died in Wells 8 August 1853.<sup>[14]</sup> Sarah (Littlefield) Goodwin married second in Wells, 31 July 1859, Daniel Hill,<sup>[15]</sup> born there 16 October 1804, the son of Ebenezer and Comfort (Goodwin) Hill;<sup>[16]</sup> died there March 1880.<sup>[17]</sup>

Sewall's father is likely the same Ivory B. Goodwin who in 1848 was awarded \$5 by the Humane Society of Massachusetts for "signal exertions in rescuing William O'Brien from drowning."<sup>[18]</sup> In 1850 Ivory, age 44, and Sarah Goodwin, age 34, were living in Kennebunk with their only child, 11-year-old Sewall. Ivory was employed as a Quarryman.<sup>[19]</sup>

Child of Ivory Butland and Sarah (Littlefield) Goodwin:

- i. SEWALL L[ITTLEFIELD?] GOODWIN, b. Wells 27 March 1839,<sup>[20]</sup> d. Togus Home of Disabled Volunteer Soldiers, Chelsea, Me., 6 April 1918, age 79;<sup>[21]</sup> m. Exeter, N.H. 13 Aug. 1860 ELIZA A. CHASE,<sup>[22]</sup> b. Boston, Mass.

<sup>10</sup> Hope Moody Shelley, *Vital Records of Wells, Maine, 1619–1950* (Rockport, Me., 2005) [hereafter Shelley, *Wells VRs*], 135, 244. Jonathan's first wife was Hannah Goodwin, who he had married 22 April 1792 (Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 88).

<sup>11</sup> *Special Laws of the State of Maine Passed by the Fifteenth Legislature*, (Augusta, Me., 1835), 842.

<sup>12</sup> Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 305.

<sup>13</sup> Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 238. Her parents m. Wells 21 Aug. 1810 (Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 139).

<sup>14</sup> *Maine Deaths and Burials, 1841–1910*, FamilySearch.org. Maine Old Cemetery Association, *Maine Cemetery Inscriptions: York County*, 4 vols. (Camden, Me., 1995) [hereafter *York Co. Inscriptions*], 3:2130. Daniel Hill (1805–1880), Sarah L. Hill (1816–1898), Ivory B. Goodwin (1805–1853), and Sewall L. Goodwin (1838–1918) share the same burial marker.

<sup>15</sup> Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 362. Her name is given as "Mrs. Sarah L. Goodwin."

<sup>16</sup> Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 235. His parents m. Wells, 29 Dec. 1796 (Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 91).

<sup>17</sup> U.S. Mortality Schedule, 1880, Wells, York, Maine, died from disease of the brain; photograph of older gravestone "D.H." and later stone "1805 Daniel Hill 1880" on FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 39226936 [the memorial page claims a full death date of 28 March 1880].

<sup>18</sup> *History of Humane Society of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts*, (Boston, 1876), 76.

<sup>19</sup> 1850 U.S. Census, Kennebunk, York Co., Me., p. 33.

<sup>20</sup> Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 394.

<sup>21</sup> Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 599. *York Co. Inscriptions*, 3:2130. Sewall is buried with his parents at Ocean View Cemetery in Wells.

<sup>22</sup> *New Hampshire Marriages, 1720–1920*, FamilySearch.org.



1839, the daughter of Andrew and Mary (Curtis) Chase;<sup>[23]</sup> d. Norwood, Mass., 8 Dec. 1899, age 60y 6m.<sup>[24]</sup>

In 1860, 22-year-old Sewall was working as an apprentice in Exeter, where Eliza, a seamstress, age 18, was residing with her parents, Andrew and Mary Chase.<sup>[25]</sup> Sewall and Eliza married in Exeter that same summer. A year later, on 26 Aug. 1861, Sewall made the trip to Kittery and enlisted in the U.S. Navy as an Ordinary Seaman.

Ordinary Seaman Sewall Goodwin served as follows: enlisted on the *Ohio* 26 Aug. 1861, and served to 19 Oct. 1861; on the *North Carolina* to 27 Oct. 1861; on the *Brandywine* to 11 Jan. 1862; on the *Congress* to 8 March 1862; on the *Vermont* to 14 May 1862; on the *Huron* to 5 Nov. 1862; on the *Ohio* to 27 Dec. 1862; on the *Nahant* to 21 April 1863, discharged from the *Ohio* at Charlestown Navy Yard 11 May 1863. Sewall described his service as part of his application for a pension:

In reply to your request contained in the enclosed note. I will say that I stopped at the Office at Kittery Navy Yard August 22, 1861. Was put on Board Ship *Ohio* at Charlestown Navy Yard, was sent from Norfolk to Hampton Road in Store Ship *Brandywine*, Capt. Totten the last of October. Was transferred to Frigate *Congress*, Commander Joseph Smith,<sup>[26]</sup> December 30, 1861[sic]. Ship was captured and destroyed March 8, 1862. Was sent to New York then to Port Royal [South Carolina] where I joined Gun Boat *Huron*, John Downes, in June (I think).<sup>[27]</sup> The *Huron* came to Boston October 12, 1862 and went out of commission. Was put on board *Ohio* and joined Monitor *Nahant*, John Downes, December 27, 1862.<sup>[28]</sup> April 11, 1863 was sent to Boston in prize steamer *St. John*. May 11 1863 was discharged from ship *Ohio* and from U.S. Navy. John A. Bates Paymaster. My rank was O. Seaman Number 878. Very truly yours  
Sewall L. Goodwin.<sup>[29]</sup>

Following the war, Sewall and Eliza moved frequently. In 1865 they were living in Haverhill, Mass.,<sup>[30]</sup> but by 1870, they were living in Lynn, Mass., where Sewall was employed as a tinsmith. The household included

<sup>23</sup> Her parents m. Roxbury 6 Oct. 1833 (*Massachusetts Marriages, 1695–1910*, FamilySearch.org).

<sup>24</sup> *Massachusetts Vital Records, 1841–1910*, AmericanAncestors.org. Her death record gives the names of her parents, husband, place of birth, and cause of death.

<sup>25</sup> John W. Getchell household, 1860 U.S. Census, Exeter, Rockingham Co., N.H., p. 4; Andrew Chase household, 1860 U.S. Census, Exeter, Rockingham Co., N.H., p. 70.

<sup>26</sup> Cdr. Joseph B. Smith of Belfast, Maine lost his life when the *Congress* was destroyed by the ironclad CSS *Virginia* at the Battle of Hampton Roads.

<sup>27</sup> The *Huron* was part of the South Atlantic Blockading Squadron. During Sewall's service, the *Huron* captured the British blockade runner *Cumbria*, and the schooner *Aquilla*. The ship also engaged batteries in the Stono River and took part in an engagement with Fort McCallister.

<sup>28</sup> The *Nahant* was an ironclad monitor that served as part of the South Atlantic Blockading Squadron. During Sewall's service, the ship saw action in the bombardment of Fort McCallister, and a month later, participated in the ill-fated attack on Charleston, during which the *Nahant* was hit 36 times and forced to retire to Port Royal for repairs.

<sup>29</sup> Sewall L. Goodwin, Pension Application, *Case Files of Approved Pension Applications of Civil War and Later Navy Veterans (US, Navy Survivors' Certificates, 1861–1910*; images on Fold3.com) [hereafter *Sewall Goodwin Pension*].

<sup>30</sup> Mass. State Census, 1865, Haverhill, Essex Co. (FSL DGS 4286759, image 117). Sewall was employed as a "tin man."

two children, Arthur C., age 3, and Clara M., age six months.<sup>[31]</sup> In 1880, they were in Wells living with Sewall's mother and her second husband, Daniel Hill. Sewall was employed as a tinsmith, and a third child, Alice H., born in Massachusetts in 1872, was also a member of the household.<sup>[32]</sup> Sewall was still in Wells in 1890 when he was enumerated as part of the U.S. Census of Union Veterans and Widows of the Civil War.<sup>[33]</sup>

Eliza died of a "dilation of the heart" in Norwood, Mass. in 1899, but in 1900, Sewall was living in Wells.<sup>[34]</sup> On 15 Sept. 1902, Sewall was awarded a Navy pension of \$8 per month, which increased over time to \$27 per month.<sup>[35]</sup> On 5 Nov. 1914, at the age of 75, he was admitted to Togus, a U.S. Home of Disabled Volunteer Soldiers located in Chelsea, Maine.<sup>[36]</sup> He died of pneumonia 6 April 1918, and his body was returned to Wells for burial.

Children of Sewall L. and Eliza A. (Chase) Goodwin (surname *Goodwin*): 1. *Sarah*, b. Exeter [stillborn] 27 March 1861.<sup>[37]</sup> 2. *Edward M.*, b. prob. Exeter or Haverhill 6 Oct. 1864,<sup>[38]</sup> d. bef. 1870 when not enumerated in the census. 3. *Arthur Chase*, b. Haverhill 12 Jan. 1867,<sup>[39]</sup> m. Marblehead, Mass. 29 June 1898 Mary Elizabeth (Patey) Wade.<sup>[40]</sup> 4. *Clara Mabel*, b. Lynn 23 Nov. 1869;<sup>[41]</sup> m. Norwood 26 June 1907 Frank Reynoldson.<sup>[42]</sup> 5. *Alice Hervey*, b. Lynn, 14 Dec. 1871.<sup>[43]</sup>

<sup>31</sup> 1870 U.S. Census, Lynn, Essex Co., Mass., p. 43.

<sup>32</sup> 1880 U.S. Census, Wells, York Co., Me., e.d. 210, p. 28.

<sup>33</sup> 1890 U.S. Census of Union Veterans and Widows, Wells, York Co., Me., e.d. 234, p. 1.

<sup>34</sup> 1900 & 1910 U.S. Censuses, Wells, York Co. Maine, e.d. 257 sheet 5B & e.d. 271 sheet 7B.

<sup>35</sup> Sewall compiled a 70-page pension file outlining a variety of medical ailments which will not be noted here (*Sewall Goodwin Pension*).

<sup>36</sup> *United States National Homes for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers, 1866–1938*, FamilySearch.org. Sewall was awarded a pension 27 March 1914, which he signed over to Togus in return for care (*U.S. Administration Pension Payment Cards, 1907–1933*, FamilySearch.org). Togus was originally built as a resort hotel which was purchased by the government following the war as a home for disabled veterans.

<sup>37</sup> *Sewall Goodwin Pension. New Hampshire Birth Records, Early to 1900*, FamilySearch.org.

<sup>38</sup> *Sewall Goodwin Pension*, which gives Edward's birth date but not a place for that birth; it does indicate that when Sewall was discharged, he returned to Exeter and then moved to Haverhill. One page says he lived in Haverhill from 1863 to 1868, while another page says from 1864 to 1870. No contemporary record of birth for Edward has been found in New Hampshire or Massachusetts.

<sup>39</sup> *Massachusetts Births, 1841–1915*, FamilySearch.org.

<sup>40</sup> *Massachusetts Marriages, 1841–1915*, FamilySearch.org. Mary Elizabeth was the daughter of William and Elizabeth (Goodwin) Patey.

<sup>41</sup> *Massachusetts Births, 1841–1915*, FamilySearch.org. Clara's middle name is sometimes given as Helen.

<sup>42</sup> *Massachusetts Marriages, 1841–1915*, FamilySearch.org. Frank, a printer, was born in Antigua, British West Indies, the son of Henry and Louisa (Jensen) Reynoldson. Clara was employed as a "compositor," an occupation that involves setting the type for printing.

<sup>43</sup> *Massachusetts Births and Christenings, 1639–1915*, FamilySearch.org. Alice apparently never married. In 1945, she was living in St. Petersburg, Florida (1945 Florida State Census, St. Petersburg, Pinella Co., Fla., 10).

## The Littlefield Family

Laura's father **ALANSON LITTLEFIELD** was born in Wells 15 November 1812, the son of Joseph and Lydia (Patten) Littlefield,<sup>[44]</sup> and died there 23 August 1878, aged 66.<sup>[45]</sup> He married there (int.) 3 November 1838 **ABIGAIL LITTLEFIELD**,<sup>[46]</sup> born there 6 January 1818, the daughter of Simon and Huldah (Hill) Littlefield,<sup>[47]</sup> and died there 15 February 1898, aged 80.<sup>[48]</sup>

Alanson was named in the 3 December 1834 will of his mother Lydia Littlefield; she left him bed and bedding and one cow, to be delivered to him whenever he set up a family and kept house.<sup>[49]</sup> Alanson was a house carpenter and farmer. Alanson, his wife Abigail, and children Julia Frances, Elva, Charles Oscar, and Alice, as well as her husband Edmund Gray, are buried together at the Littlefield Cemetery at Merriland Ridge in Wells.

Children of Alanson and Abigail (Littlefield) Littlefield, all born in Wells:

- i. LAURA J. LITTLEFIELD, b. 28 Aug. 1839,<sup>[50]</sup> d. 1926, bur. Wells;<sup>[51]</sup> m. there 11 March 1868 JOSEPH DONNELL EATON, son of Jeremiah Moulton and Nancy (Donnell) Eaton<sup>[52]</sup>  
 Children (surname *Eaton*): 1. *Lauretta Maine*, b. Buena Vista, N.J. 8 Feb. 1869.<sup>[53]</sup> 2. *Joseph Moulton*, b. Buena Vista 15 Sept. 1870.<sup>[54]</sup> 3. *Benjamin Marshall*, b. Wells 12 July 1874.<sup>[55]</sup> 4. *Nancy Ann*, b. Wells 18 April 1876.<sup>[56]</sup> 5. *Luella*, b. Wells March 1879.<sup>[57]</sup> 6. *Alanson Littlefield*, b. Wells 24 Nov. 1885.<sup>[58]</sup>
- ii. JULIA FRANCES LITTLEFIELD, b. 1 Aug. 1846; d. (unmarried) 1923.<sup>[59]</sup>
- iii. ELVA LITTLEFIELD, b. 21 Sept. 1850 [calc.]; d. Wells 13 May 1851, aged 7m 22d.<sup>[60]</sup>

<sup>44</sup> Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 223. His parents m. Wells 4 March 1793 (Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 88).

<sup>45</sup> *York Co. Inscriptions*, 3:2177.

<sup>46</sup> Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 306.

<sup>47</sup> Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 238. Her parents m. Wells 21 Aug. 1810 (Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 139).

<sup>48</sup> *York Co. Inscriptions*, 3:2177.

<sup>49</sup> Joseph C. Anderson II, *York County Maine Will Abstracts 1801–1858*, 2 vols. (Camden, Me., 1997), 1:627, citing York Co. Probate Records, 46:9.

<sup>50</sup> Laura J. Littlefield, age 11, enumerated in the Alanson Littlefield household, 1850 U.S. Census, Wells, York Co., Me., p. 184.

<sup>51</sup> *York Co. Inscriptions*, 3:2127.

<sup>52</sup> Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 469. For more on this family, see Priscilla Eaton, “Wells Soldiers of Company I, First Maine Cavalry,” *The Maine Genealogist*, 39 (2017):17–19.

<sup>53</sup> Winthrop, Mass. Death Certificate, 1915, #362 (*Massachusetts, Death Records, 1841–1915*, Ancestry.com).

<sup>54</sup> *New Jersey Births, 1670–1980*, FamilySearch.org.

<sup>55</sup> Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 533.

<sup>56</sup> Entry for Nancy E. Wagner, 005244039, U.S., *Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007*, Ancestry.com).

<sup>57</sup> Joseph D. Eaton household, 1900 U.S. Census, Wells, York Co., Me., e.d. 257, p. 5A.

<sup>58</sup> *Pasadena Star News*, Wed., 4 Jan. 1967, B-15.

<sup>59</sup> *York Co. Inscriptions*, 3:2177.

<sup>60</sup> *York Co. Inscriptions*, 3:2177.

- iv. CHARLES OSCAR LITTLEFIELD, b. 9 June 1853;<sup>[61]</sup> d. Wells 29 Sept. 1911, aged 58y 3m;<sup>[62]</sup> m. probably Ill., presumably before 20 Nov. 1907 when his son was born, OLIVE M. SMITH, b. Ill. [probably Canton] Sept. 1864, the daughter of Charles Littlefield and Margaret (Ritchey) Smith;<sup>[63]</sup> prob. d. before 1940 when she was not enumerated in the census.

In 1900, Charles, age 47, a farmer, was still single and living in Wells with his sister Julia,<sup>[64]</sup> but over the next ten years he must have removed to Illinois, married, and had a son. Unfortunately, no marriage record for Charles and Olive could be discovered, and they could not be located in the census for 1910. Their marriage is derived from Charles's will (see below) and census records.

In 1920, Olive S. Littlefield, (age 54, widow, born Ill.) was head of household and living in Canton, Ill. with her 12 year old son, Roland S. Littlefield (born Ill., father born in Me., mother born in Ill.), mother Margaret Smith (age 76, widow, born in Pa.), and brother Charles E. Smith (age 50, widower, born in Ill.).<sup>[65]</sup> In 1930 Olive M. Littlefield and son Roland S. Littlefield, age 22, were still enumerated in Canton, along with her brother, Edwin Smith, widower, age 58;<sup>[66]</sup> but in 1940 Roland S. Littlefield, high school teacher, age 32, born in Ill., could be found in Wells, Me., along with wife Vivian, age 24, and his uncle Edwin Smith,<sup>[67]</sup> a widower, born in Ill.<sup>[68]</sup>

Charles's 10 March 1911 will mentioned his "beloved wife Olive M. Littlefield," son Roland Smith Littlefield, and three sisters: Laura J. Eaton of Wells, wife of Joseph D. Eaton; Alice Littlefield Gray of Wells, wife of Edward (Edmund) Gray, and Julia F. Littlefield, as well as niece Elva L. Gray.<sup>[69]</sup> Charles Oscar Littlefield owned 1830 shares of preferred stock in the J.L. Prescott Company, and left each of his married sisters Laura and Alice 50 shares, his unmarried sister Julia 100 shares as well as a home on his homestead as long as she remained unmarried, and his niece Elva L. Gray \$1000. Of the remaining stock, his "beloved wife" was to receive one-third, and his son, two-thirds.

<sup>61</sup> Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 462.

<sup>62</sup> *York Co. Inscriptions*, 3:2177; Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 576.

<sup>63</sup> In 1900, Olive Smith, age 35 and single, was living with her parents Charles Littlefield and Margaret (Ritchey) Smith in Canton, Ill. (1900 U.S. Census, Canton, Fulton Co., Ill., e.d. 8, sheet 10B). Charles Smith m. Fulton Co., Ill., 22 Feb. 1863, Margaret Ritchey (*Illinois, Marriage Index, 1860–1920*, Ancestry.com). Charles Littlefield Smith, a merchant, was born in Illinois 28 April 1841, the son of Hugh R. (born Pennsylvania) and Lydia (Fellows) (born New York) Smith, who m. Fulton Co., Ill. 3 July 1840 (*Illinois, Marriage Index, 1860–1920*, Ancestry.com). Charles Littlefield Smith died in Canton, Illinois, 7 April 1916 (*Illinois Deaths and Stillbirths*, FamilySearch.org). The fact that Charles's middle name was "Littlefield" is intriguing, but no connection to the Littlefield family of Maine could be established.

<sup>64</sup> 1900 U.S. Census, Wells, York Co., Me., e.d. 257, sheet 14B.

<sup>65</sup> 1920 U.S. Census, 1<sup>st</sup> Ward, Canton, Fulton Co., Ill., e.d. 71, sheet 6B.

<sup>66</sup> 1930 U.S. Census, 1<sup>st</sup> Ward, Canton, Fulton Co., Ill., e.d. 29-8, sheet 17A.

<sup>67</sup> Edwin Smith, age 2, enumerated in the Charles Smith household, 1870 U.S. Census, Canton, Fulton Co., Ill., p. 13.

<sup>68</sup> 1940 U.S. Census, Wells, York Co. Me., e.d. 16–88, sheet 4B.

<sup>69</sup> *The Atlantic Reporter*, vols. 87–88, (St. Paul, Minn., 1913), 379–381.



Child of Charles Oscar and Olive M. (Smith) Littlefield: 1. *Roland Smith Littlefield*, b. Canton, Ill. 20 Nov. 1907; d. Boston, Mass. 7 July 1959;<sup>[70]</sup> m. there 23 Sept. 1939 Vivian Grace (Pierce) Chadbourne,<sup>[71]</sup> b. 12 Nov. 1915, the daughter of Herman and Mildred (Hilton) Pierce;<sup>[72]</sup> d. Plymouth, Mass., 20 June 1988.<sup>[73]</sup> Vivian had m. (1) Wells 19 Aug. 1931 Isaiah Roosevelt Chadbourne<sup>[74]</sup> (b. there 5 Feb. 1913, son of Isaiah and Julia E. [Hatch] Chadbourne),<sup>[75]</sup> whom she divorced, he died in Wells 15 April 1946 (age 33y 2m 10d).<sup>[76]</sup> Roland S. Littlefield was a graduate of Phillips Exeter Academy, and earned a B.A. from Yale in 1932 and an M.A. from Harvard in 1934. He taught at Wells High School 1939–1945, and then taught English and French at the Huntington School for Boys in Boston.<sup>[77]</sup>

v. *ABBIE ALICE LITTLEFIELD*, b. 30 April 1858<sup>[78]</sup> [calc.]; d. Wells 8 July 1945, age 87y 2m 8d,<sup>[79]</sup> m. Dover, N.H. 15 Jan. 1889 EDMUND F. GRAY,<sup>[80]</sup> b. Wells 19 Aug. 1860, the son of Caleb and Caroline E. (Chaney) Gray;<sup>[81]</sup> d. Wells, 19 Dec. 1920, age 60y 4m.<sup>[82]</sup>

Children of Edmund F. and Abbie Alice (Littlefield) Gray (b. Wells, surname *Gray*):<sup>[83]</sup> 1. *Walter G.*, b. 4 May 1890. 2. *Richard L.*, b. 8 June 1892. 3. *Elva*, b. 21 Jan. 1895.

*Priscilla Eaton, FASG (guminafamily1988@gmail.com) is a Contributing Editor of The Maine Genealogist and author of The Littlefield Genealogy: Descendants of Edmund Littlefield of Wells, Maine, Through Six Generations (2020 and 2024), recipient in 2020 of the Donald Lines Jacobus Award from the American Society of Genealogists. She is also the author of The Bragdon Genealogy: Descendants of Arthur Bragdon of York, Maine Through Seven Generations (2023). She has been a regular contributor of articles to major genealogical journals for over twenty years.*

<sup>70</sup> Massachusetts Vital Records, 1959, Deaths, 19:405; FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 93865485.

<sup>71</sup> Maine Marriage Record; Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 688. Roland and Vivien Littlefield had three children recorded at Wells: *Linda*, b. 3 Oct. 1942; *David Pierce*, b. 23 Sept. 1944; (Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 704 & 716) and *Denis A.*, b. 4 Jan. 1949 (FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 93893701).

<sup>72</sup> Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 589. His name is sometimes given as “Erman.” Vivian Pierce, age 4, was enumerated in the Erman Pierce household, 1920 U.S. Census, Wells, York Co., Me., e.d. 139, sheets 4A-B. Herman E. Pierce m. Wells 14 June 1915 Mildred H. Hilton (*Maine, Marriage Index, 1892–1966, 1917–1966*, FamilySearch.org.)

<sup>73</sup> *Massachusetts Death Index, 1970–2003*, Familysearch.org; FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 93865425.

<sup>74</sup> Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 647. Isaiah and Vivian were 18 and 16 at the time of their marriage.

<sup>75</sup> Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 535.

<sup>76</sup> Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 723. Isaiah R. Chadbourne m. (2) Wells Nancy E. Chadbourne of North Berwick (Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 669).

<sup>77</sup> *Course Catalog, Huntington School for Boys*, (Boston, 1947), 6.

<sup>78</sup> Abba Alice Littlefield, age 12, enumerated in the Alanson Littlefield household, 1870 U.S. Census, Wells, York Co., Me., p. 63.

<sup>79</sup> Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 722. Alice is buried near her husband at Merriland Ridge but was apparently omitted from *York County Inscriptions*.

<sup>80</sup> *New Hampshire Births to 1901, Deaths and Marriages to 1937*, AmericanAncestors.org.

<sup>81</sup> Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 458. His parent m. Wells (int.) 17 June 1847 (Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 314).

<sup>82</sup> Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 607.

<sup>83</sup> Shelley, *Wells VRs*, 462–463.

# The Identities and Ancestry of Four Early Seventeenth-Century New England Women:

Joan (Wife of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Chillingworth of Sandwich and Marshfield, Mass., and Thomas<sup>1</sup> Doggett of Concord, Weymouth, and Marshfield, Mass.), Susan (Wife of Nathan<sup>1</sup> Fiske of Watertown, Mass.), Mary (Wife of John<sup>2</sup> Dunham of Plymouth, Mass.), and Rose (Wife of John<sup>2</sup> Waterbury and Joseph<sup>1</sup> Garnsey of Stamford, Conn.)

*Janelle Robinson and Robert Battle*<sup>[1]</sup>

---

In April 1638, Roger<sup>1</sup> Porter, a 55-year-old husbandman from Long Sutton, Hampshire, together with his daughters Joan, Susan, Mary, and Rose, were listed among the passengers on the *Confidence* of London, due to sail from Southampton to New England.<sup>[2]</sup> That passenger list was published in the *Register* in 1848 and 1860,<sup>[3]</sup> but for the most part all subsequent mention of Roger Porter in the literature has been in the context of his second marriage to Grace (Ravens) (Sherman) Rogers as her third husband, with nothing more said concerning the fate of his four immigrant daughters.<sup>[4]</sup> The one exception

---

<sup>1</sup> The genesis of this article came about due to an interaction on the online genealogical database WikiTree.com. Janelle (Weir) Robinson, a descendant of Nathan<sup>1</sup> and Susan Fiske of Watertown, Mass., had noticed that several of the claimants of the estate of Roger<sup>1</sup> Porter of Watertown (including Nathan Fiske) had wives with names matching the names of Roger's daughters from the 1638 passenger list of the *Confidence*, and made note of that on the WikiTree entries for Roger's daughters and their apparent husbands. Robert Battle, also a descendant of these Fiskes, came across Janelle's observations there and encouraged her to develop them into an article, to be presented along with his own research on the ancestry of their parents, Roger Porter and his first (non-immigrant) wife, Alice Mulford.

Thanks are due to the late Robert Charles Anderson, FASG, who after reading an early version of this article pointed out improvements for the date of Roger Porter's marriage to the widow Grace Rogers and additional sources for the families of John Dunham and Thomas Chillingworth.

<sup>2</sup> As noted below, this was published twice in the *Register*. Images of the original register can be seen on the FindMyPast.co.uk database *Early Emigration from Britain 1636–1815*. This entry reads as follows: “55 – Roger Porter of long Sutton in the County of / South Husbandman. / Joane, Susan, Mary, & Rose his Daughters.” “South” was the abbreviated form of (the County of) “Southampton” (or “Southamptonshire”), now called Hampshire.

<sup>3</sup> *Register* 2 (1848): 108 and 14 (1860): 334 (the latter intended to correct errors in the 1848 printing).

<sup>4</sup> Examples include the following: Myrtle Stevens Hyde and Douglas Richardson, “Was Tobias Makin an Ancestor of the New England Shermans?” *TAG* 61 (1985): 79–82 (especially 81–82); Michael J. Wood, “The English Origin of Grace (Ravens) (Sherman) (Rogers) Porter and Mary (Ravens) Coolidge of Watertown, Mass.: New England Descendants of Ravens of Dedham, co. Essex” *TAG* 62 (1982): 65–77 (especially 76–77); Robert Charles Anderson, George F. Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635*, vol. 6 (Boston, 2009), 88–90 (sketch of Thomas Rogers); and Michael Johnson Wood, “The Earliest Shermans of Dedham, Essex, and Their Wives, Part 2: Henry Sherman the Younger and His Wife” *Register* 167 (2013): 35–54 (especially 51).

to this, though not initially recognized as such, was the 1999 publication of the disposition of Roger Porter's estate:

ROGER PORTER OF WATERTOWN [footnote that he died in Watertown, Mass., on 3 April 1654, aged about 71]...

COURT RECORD June 1654...

Jno. Shearman in the behalfe of his mother Grace Porter renounced her Executrixship of the last will and testament of her husband Roger Porter deceased...<sup>[5]</sup>

SETTLEMENT PROPOSAL 30 November 1654...

Whereas there have bin divers claimes, upon various and severall respects made (unto the estate whereof Roger Porter of Watertowne late deceased died seised) by Jno. Shearman, and Grace Porter the relict widow of the said Porter, and Daniel Smith, and Jno. Waterbury, and Nathan Fiske, Thomas Dogget, and Jno. Dunham, for themselves their wives and Children....To all the Legatees of the said Porter, (the widow only excempted) the just summe of forty and five pounds, to be payd out of thestate...according to the intent of the deceased...

GENERAL COURT RECORD, 23 May 1655...

Grace Porter, of Watertowne, preferring a petition for power to make sale of a certayne howse and land left by her deceased husband, hath her petition graunted, unles Daniel Smyth, of Watertowne, husband of the daughter of Tho. Rogers...shall...shew cause to the contrary...

GENERAL COURT RECORD, 16 May 1656...

...Grace Porter shall have full liberty, with the good will of Daniell Smith, her sonne, to dispose of the howse and land in question...<sup>[6]</sup>

Besides the widow Grace (Ravens) (Sherman) (Rogers) Porter, six claimants on the estate were named—John Sherman, Daniel Smith, John Waterbury, Nathan Fiske, Thomas Doggett, and John Dunham, the last several (unspecified as to which ones) together with their wives and children. The connections of the first two are obvious, both from the probate records themselves and from the treatments of the family of the widow Grace Porter noted above: John Sherman was Grace's son by her first marriage to John Sherman; and Daniel Smith was the husband of Elizabeth Rogers, the daughter of Grace by her second marriage to Thomas Rogers.<sup>[7]</sup> It stands to reason that the other four claimants would be connections of Roger Porter, and since he was known to have had four daughters who came with him to Massachusetts, the most obvious theory would be that the remaining claimants were the husbands of those daughters. In the following section that possibility is confirmed for each claimant, followed by genealogical summaries of the Porter family ancestral to Roger<sup>1</sup> Porter and the Mulford family ancestral to his first wife, Alice Mulford of Heckfield, Hampshire.

<sup>5</sup> No such will is extant.

<sup>6</sup> Robert H. Rodgers, *Middlesex County in the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England: Records of Probate and Administration October 1649–December 1660* (Boston, 1999), 151–154. Images of the original documents can be seen on AmericanAncestors.org (*Middlesex County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1648–1871*; no. 17791).

<sup>7</sup> See the articles cited above (especially page 77 of the first Wood article).

*First Claimant: John<sup>2</sup> Waterbury (wife Rose)*

John<sup>2</sup> Waterbury had arrived in New England by 1630, when his parents, William<sup>1</sup> and Alice Waterbury, joined the Boston church.<sup>[8]</sup> His wife's name was Rose; they were apparently married by about 1639, based on the marriage date of their daughter Rachel.<sup>[9]</sup> John Waterbury sold his house in Watertown on 15 October 1646<sup>[10]</sup> and moved his family to Stamford, Connecticut, where he died on 31 July 1658.<sup>[11]</sup> A bit less than a year later, his widow Rose married Joseph Garnsey.<sup>[12]</sup>

More has been written about the identity of Rose than about any of the other claimants' wives. In 1911 Mead gave her maiden name as "Lockwood," though without evidence.<sup>[13]</sup> In 1976, Prindle demonstrated that Rose could not have been a member of the known Lockwood immigrant families; instead, he argued that she was perhaps a daughter or adopted daughter of Gregory Taylor, given the fact that John Waterbury was called Taylor's "son-in-law" in the probate of his estate.<sup>[14]</sup> However, Anderson argues that the connection is via John Waterbury's mother Alice, who was probably the wife of Gregory Taylor, making John Waterbury Taylor's stepson (one of the meanings of "son-in-law" at that time).<sup>[15]</sup>

*Second Claimant: Nathan<sup>1</sup> Fiske (wife Susan)*

Nathan<sup>1</sup> Fiske was first recorded in New England when the birth of his and his wife Susan's son was recorded in Watertown on 17 October 1642;<sup>[16]</sup> they had three more children born there between 1647 and 1653.<sup>[17]</sup> Nathan Fiske died

<sup>8</sup> Richard D. Pierce, ed., *The Records of the First Church in Boston 1630–1868* (Boston, 1961), 13.

<sup>9</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620–1633*, 3 vols. (Boston, 1995) [hereafter Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins*], 3:1940.

<sup>10</sup> *Suffolk Deeds, Liber I* (Boston, 1880), 78.

<sup>11</sup> "Stamford (Conn.) Town Records" TAG 10 (1933): 45.

<sup>12</sup> "Stamford (Conn.) Town Records" TAG 10 (1933): 113; Joseph Garnzy and Rose Waterbery, 11 May 1659. On page 111 it is recorded that the "[i]nventory of estate of [John Waterbury] [was] attested by ye (now) wife of Joseph Garnsie, 24 May [1659]."

<sup>13</sup> Spencer P. Mead, *Ye Historie of ye Town of Greenwich County of Fairfield and State of Connecticut* (New York, 1911), 673.

<sup>14</sup> Paul W. Prindle, *Ancestry of Elizabeth Barrett Gillespie (Mrs. William Sperry Beinecke)* (Summit, N.J., 1976), 496–498.

<sup>15</sup> Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins*, 3:1940.

<sup>16</sup> *Watertown Records Comprising the First and Second Books of Town Proceedings with the Lands Grants and Possessions Also the Proprietors' Book and the First Book and Supplement of Births Deaths and Marriages* (Watertown, 1894) [hereafter *Watertown Records*], Records of Births Deaths and Marriages, 10: "[1642] Nathan Fisk the son of Nathan & Susan Fisk borne 17 (8)." Nathan<sup>1</sup> Fiske was a son of Jeffery and Mary (Cooke) Fiske of Suffolk and Essex, England (see *Register* 88 (1934): 268–269).

<sup>17</sup> *Watertown Records*, Records of Births Deaths and Marriages, 13 ("[1647] John Fisk the Sonn of Nathan & Susan Fisk Borne the: 25: (6)"), 14 ("[1650] Daudid Fisk the Sonn of Nathan and Susan Fisk Borne 29: (2)") (repeated on page 15), and 16 ("[1653] Nathanell Fisk the Son of: Nathan & Susan Fisk borne ye 12d—5<sup>th</sup> m.").

in Watertown on 21 June 1676.<sup>[18]</sup> His wife seems to have predeceased him, as she was not named or mentioned in his will.<sup>[19]</sup>

Torrey has the wife of this Nathan Fiske as “Susan/Susanna [BROWN?];” however, only one of the sources listed for this marriage has a surname given for Nathan’s wife, and provides no evidence for such a name.<sup>[20]</sup>

### *Third Claimant: Thomas<sup>1</sup> Doggett (wife Joan)*

Thomas<sup>1</sup> Doggett, aged thirty, sailed as a servant of Thomas Oliver on the *Mary Ann* out of Yarmouth in 1637.<sup>[21]</sup> He was apparently married soon after; in 1642 his first wife died.<sup>[22]</sup> Thomas married second shortly thereafter Elizabeth (Foster) Frye, widow of William Frye of Weymouth, Mass.<sup>[23]</sup> On 17 May 1654 he married (as his third wife) the widow Joan Chillingworth at Marshfield, Massachusetts.<sup>[24]</sup> Joan had been previously married to Thomas Chillingworth, whose inventory was recorded at Plymouth the previous year.<sup>[25]</sup> Joan was granted administration of his estate 1 March 1652/3 and one year later she testified to the provisions she had made for her four daughters, giving

<sup>18</sup> *Watertown Records*, Records of Births Deaths and Marriages, 41: “[1676] Nathan Fisk deceased the 21 of June.”

<sup>19</sup> Middlesex County, Mass., probate records, originals 4:251–253 (FSL DGS 7554514 images 152–153) and copies 4:269–270 (FSL DGS 7554519 images 150–151): dated 19 June 1676; inventory taken 10 July 1676. In his will, “Nathan Fiske senr” named his son Nathan Fiske, son John Fiske, son David Fiske, son Nathaniel Fiske, and daughter Sarah Gale (eldest sons Nathan and John Fiske to be executors).

<sup>20</sup> Clarence Almon Torrey, *New England Marriages to 1700*, 3 vols. (Boston, 2008), 1:548. Thirteen sources for this marriage are listed. In eleven of those, the name of the bride was given as Susan \_\_\_\_\_ or Susanna \_\_\_\_\_. In one of the other two, no reference to the couple could be found (apparently a mistake in the source listing). The only one which had her surname as “Brown” was John McIlvene, *Hasting Family: A Chapter in Family History* (Northampton, Mass., 1907), 28: “Nathan Fiske, weaver, was in Watertown before 1642...His wife was Susannah Brown. Married in England, of her we know only the name. She survived her husband, but the date of her death is not found.” No evidence or source for her name is given, just its bare assertion (along with the apparently incorrect statement that she survived her husband).

<sup>21</sup> Charles Boardman Jewson, *Transcript of Three Registers of Passengers from Great Yarmouth to Holland and New England 1637–1639* (London, 1654; repr. Baltimore, 1990), 30: “May: the 13<sup>th</sup> 1637. The examination of THOMAS OLLIVER: of Norwich...and 2 Sarvants THOMAS DOGED: aged 30 yeares...”

<sup>22</sup> *Concord, Massachusetts Births, Marriages, and Deaths 1635–1850* (Boston, c. 1891), 2: (Concord births and deaths recorded at Boston) The wife of Thomas Doggett dyed 23°. (6°. ) 1642.

<sup>23</sup> Frederick J. Nicholson, “The Family of Jonas<sup>1</sup> Humfrey of Dorchester, Massachusetts, with Notes on the Origins of Ralph<sup>1</sup> and Katherine (Foster) Tomkins of Dorchester and Thomas<sup>1</sup> Foster of Weymouth, Massachusetts” *TAG* 68 (1993): 14–22 (especially 22). See also George Walter Chamberlain, *History of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, 4 vols. (Boston, 1923), 3:194–195; and Samuel Bradlee Doggett, *A History of the Doggett-Daggett Family* (Boston, 1894) [hereafter *History of the Doggett-Daggett Family*], 323ff.

<sup>24</sup> Robert M. Sherman and Ruth Wilder Sherman, *Vital Records of Marshfield, Massachusetts to the Year 1850* (Ann Arbor, 1969) [hereafter *Marshfield VRs*], 1: (T)homas Dogged and Joane (C)h(il) lingworth.

<sup>25</sup> Plymouth Colony records, wills, 1633–1686, 1:120 (FSL DGS 7051111 image 130): “A true Inventory of the lands goods and chattels of the late deceased Thomas Chillingworth of the towne of Marshfeild...exhibited before the court holden at Plymouth in New England the 7<sup>th</sup> of June 1653 on the oath of Joane Chillingworth widdow.”

surety along with Thomas “Doged.”<sup>[26]</sup> There is no record of her first marriage, nor is there any evidence for Joan’s parentage other than the distribution of Roger Porter’s estate given above. Joan, wife of Thomas Doggett, was buried in Marshfield in 1684.<sup>[27]</sup>

*Fourth Claimant: John<sup>2</sup> Dunham (wife Mary)*

John<sup>2</sup> Dunham was in Massachusetts by 1632, when his father John<sup>1</sup> Dunham was listed as a freeman at Plymouth;<sup>[28]</sup> they had previously lived in Leiden with the Separatists there.<sup>[29]</sup> The only known wife of John<sup>2</sup> Dunham was named Mary; they were probably married about 1640.<sup>[30]</sup> John Dunham died 6 April 1692 in Plymouth; his widow Mary died there 20 March 169[7]/8.<sup>[31]</sup> No record of their marriage has been found.

From the above, it is apparent that the last four claimants on the estate of Roger Porter were the husbands of his four daughters. The names of their wives match the names of Roger Porter’s daughters, and the identities of those wives have not been previously established.

## The English Origin and First Wife of Roger<sup>1</sup> Porter

As seen above, Roger Porter’s home parish of Long Sutton, Hampshire, was given in the list of passengers on the *Confidence* in 1638. The register of Long Sutton parish has a good many Porter records, including the baptism of a Roger Porter in 1583, at exactly the right time to be the fifty-five-year-old immigrant in 1638.

<sup>26</sup> Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, ed., *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England*, Court Orders vol. 3, 1651–1661 (Boston, 1855), 21–22: “The Court haue ordered Capt[ain] Standish and Mr Alden to provide portions out of the estate of Thomas Chillingsworth, deceased, for his children, and to take security...[ett]res of adminnestracon being graunted vnto Joane Chillingsworth, wife of late deceased Thomas Chillingsworth...” Same, p. 45: “The widdow Joane Chillingsworth... came into the Court, held at Plymouth, the 7<sup>th</sup> of March, 1653[/4], and acknowledged that shee hath giuen vnto her foure daughters the summe of ten pounds apeece, to bee deliuered to them att theire day of marriage...and for the p[er]formance hereof Thomas Doged and the said Joane Chillingsworth haue jointly giuen in securitie vnto the Court.”

<sup>27</sup> *Marshfield VRs*, 14: Joane the wife of Thomas dogget was Buried the (worn) of September 1684.

<sup>28</sup> Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, ed., *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England*, Court Orders vol. 1, 1633–1640 (Boston, 1855), 3. The list is dated 1633; Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620–1633*, 3 vols. (Boston, 1995) [hereafter Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins*], 1:599–600, indicates that Dunham’s position on the list of freemen indicates that he was there by 1632.

<sup>29</sup> Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins*, 1:599–603.

<sup>30</sup> For this family, see Mrs. John E. Barclay, “Notes on the Dunham Family of Plymouth, Mass.” *TAG* 30 (1954): 143–155 (especially 146–148). The marriage was not always an entirely happy one; in 1665 John<sup>2</sup> Dunham, “for his abusieue carriage towards his wife in continuall tranising ouer her, and in p[ar]ticulare for his late abusieue and vnciuill carryage in endeauoring to beate her in a deboist manor, and for affrighting of her by drawing a sword and pretending therewith to offer violence to his life” was sentenced to be severely whipped; though the sentence was suspended at the pleading of his wife (Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, ed., *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England*, Court Orders vol. 4, 1661–1668 [Boston, 1855], 103–104).

<sup>31</sup> Lee D. van Antwerp and Ruth Wilder Sherman, *Vital Records of Plymouth, Massachusetts to the year 1850* (Camden, Me., 1993), 135: “John Dunham Sr. decd. April 6th 1692 in his 79th year” and 136: “the widow Mary Dounham.”



*Porter entries in the register of Long Sutton, Hampshire:*<sup>[32]</sup>

*Baptisms*

156[2/]3 Feb. 11	John Porter sonne to Stephen Porter at Ledge & Alls his wife
156[3/]4 March 12	Johan Porter daughter to Stephen and Allice
1567 April 1	Alice Porter daughter of Robert & Agnes
1570 May 21	Catherine Porter daughter of Robert & Anne
1572 Oct. 28	Johan Porter daughter of Robert & Anne
1575 Oct. 2	Tabitha Porter daughter of Robert & Agnes[?]
1578 May 28	John Porter sonne of Robert & Anne
1580 Aug. 21	Agnes Porter daughter of Robert & Anne
1583 March 31	Roger Porter sonne of Robert & Anne
1583 July 3	John Porter sonne of James & Johan
1583 Aug. 19	Alice Porter daughter of Robert & Agnes
1586 July 6	Caterine Porter daughter of Robert & Agnes
1586 Sept. 14	Rose Porter daughter of Robert & Anne
1587 May 19	Stephen Porter sonne of John & Elizabeth
1589 April 10	John Porter sonne of Robert & Agnes
159[0/]1 Jan. 1	Thomas Porter sonne of John & Johan
1591 July 5	Clementes Porter daughter of John
159[1/]2 Jan. 16	Elizabeth Porter daughter of Robert & Agnes
1592 Nov. 6	Johan Porter daughter of Robert & Anne
1593 Aug. 19	Robert Porter sonne of John Porter
1593 Oct. 25	Robert Porter sonne of John & Elizabeth
1595 April 13	Agnes Porter daughter of John at Lodge
1596 Oct. 5	William Porter sonne of John & Johan
159[6/]7 March 8	Richard Porter
1598 July 21	daughter of John Porter at Ledge [not clear if baptism or burial]
1599 April 4	Frederick Porter sonne of John & Johan Porter
1600 Dec. 9	Elizabeth the daughter of John Porter of ledge
1601 Oct. 9	Joane the daughter of John Porter of Sommers
1603 Nov. 2	Jane the daughter of John Porter of ledge
1603/4 March 18	John Porter the sonne of John Porter of Summers
1605 Dec. 11	Annes the daughter of John & Joane Porter
1607 April 3	Roase the daughter of Johne Porter of lodge
1608/12[?] March 14	Robarte Porter the sonne of Roger Porter <sup>[33]</sup>

<sup>32</sup> Register of Long Sutton, Hampshire, 1561–1653 (images on Ancestry.com) [hereafter *Register of Long Sutton*]. The register is not separated by category; the baptisms, burials, and marriages are recorded together more or less sequentially (though with some confusion between 1608 and 1612 as noted below). There is a gap in all categories from 1624 to 1627.

<sup>33</sup> The entries between 1608 and 1612 are disordered and confusing as to which year was meant in many cases. The years are occasionally entered in the margin (“1610” entered in three different places and “1611” in two), but not associated with the date (month and day) of each event; and within each apparent year the dates are disordered: [1608] 19 June, 9 Sept., 2 Dec., 3 Oct., 9 April, 13 April, [1609] 3 Nov., 15 Nov., [1610] 10 July, 14 March, 14 March, 20 July, 1 Feb., 2 Feb., 9 Jan., [1610] 9 Jan., [1610] 9 Feb., [1611] (illegible date), 4 June, [1611] 1 Dec., 3 Dec., 2 Nov., 2 Feb., [1612] 20 July. The baptism of Robert Porter was the first of the 14 March events after the first

1615 Dec. 26	John Porter the sonne of Thomas & Jane
1618 June 9	Anne Porter the daughter of John Porter and Sarah
1620 --- ---	Jane Porter the daughter of Thomas Porter
1621/2 March 18	Elizabeth the daughter of Jhon Porter of Cobhams
1623 April 11	Joane Porter the daughter of Thomas and Jane Porter
1630 Oct. 10	John Porter ye sonn of Robert Porter
1644 Oct. 21	John the sonne of Stephen & Annise Porter

*Burials*

156[2/]3 Feb. 20	the sayd John Porter
156[3/]4 March 19	the same Johan Por[ter]
156[6/]7 Feb. 25	Thomas Porter husband of Johan Porter
156[8/]9 March 10	Dorifere Porter daughter to Stephen & Alice
1572 Sept. 17	Margaret Porter daughter of Stephen & Alice
1574 April 24	Stephen Porter husband of Alice Porter
157[6/]7 Jan. 20	Johan Porter widow
1583 July 27	Johan Porter wife of James
1586 Nov. 12	Alice Porter vid
1590 Nov. 16	Alice Porter wife of John Porter senior
159[1/]2 Jan. 30	Aves Porter daughter of Stephen deceased
1596/7 March 11	Emlmy Porter wife of William att Poundcroft
1597 June 20 [or 26]	Richard Porter sonne of John at Lodge
1597 Dec. 16	John Porter of Meade senior
1599 May 28	Alice Porter of Hidegate vid
1601 April 20	Widow Porter
1601 May 25	Also the daughter of John Porter of ledge
1601 June 10	Robart Porter
1619 Nov. 12	John Porter of Summers
1621/2 March 1	Joane Porter widowe
1622 Dec. 6	James Porter
1623 Dec. 21	Thomas Porter
1633 Oct. 1	John Porter of Cobbames
1640 April 15	John Porter of lodge
1643 Dec. 28	Elizabeth Porter wedow of lodg
1651 April [blank]	The widow Porter
1651/2 March --	John Porter

*Marriages*

1565 July 30	Richard Smith & Margaret Porter
1566 Sept. 19	Robert Porter & Anne Chapman
1567 Nov. 11	William Chamber & Agnes Porter
1568 June 29	William Goodyere and Aves Porter

---

1610, and so would seem to be either 14 March 1609/10 or 14 March 1610/1; but given the odd nature of this section might have been as early as 1608/9 or as late as 1611/2.

1569 June 1	Thomas Ward Clerke & Alice Porter ["the first day of June" but positioned at the end of June; perhaps July was meant]
1569 June 19	Thomas Turner & Johan Porter
1572 July 13	Roger Wheeler & Caterine Porter
157[3/]4 Jan. 28	Robert Porter & Agnes Bullocke
1575 May 8	Bennet Capp & Marye Porter
1580 April 24	James Hunt & Rose Porter
1580 July 28	William Elliot & Alice Porter
1580 Oct. 18	James Porter & Johan Terrye
1581 July 28	John Cransto[n] senior & Rose Porter
1584 Oct. 12	James Porter & Elizabeth Eede
1586 Sept. 18	John Porter and Elizabeth Ustome
1587 Oct. 16	William Porter & Emlye Draper
1597 May 9	William Porter
1610/1[?] Feb. 1	Sidrake Peto and Alse Porter
1619 Oct. 30	Mathew Hancocke and Kathrine Porter
1643 June 11	John Cranston & Joane Porter

Long Sutton is located in the northeastern section of Hampshire, about four miles west of the border with Surrey and about ten miles south of the border with Berkshire. The Hampshire parish of Heckfield is about eight miles due north of Long Sutton and on the border with Berkshire; it is there that Roger<sup>1</sup> Porter married his first wife, Alice Mulford, in 1608.

*Porter and Mulford entries in the registers of Heckfield and Mattingley, Hampshire.*<sup>[34]</sup>

#### *Baptisms*

1552 Oct. 1	Elnor Mulford
1554 Oct. 12	Petter Mulfforde
1582 April 18	Ales Mulford
1585 Sept. 2	Joane Mulford
1588 Dec. 15	Mary Mulford
1591/2 Feb. 25	Jeames Mulford
1595 Oct. 27	Susan Mulford
1610 Oct. 14	Alice Porter daughter of Roger Porter
1610 Oct. 14	Joane Porter daughter of Roger Porter
1632 April 3	Thomas sonne of John Mulford
1639 Dec. 2	Richard sonne of Richard Mulford
1640/1 March 4	Christopher son of Richard Mulford

<sup>34</sup> Registers of Heckfield and Mattingley, Hampshire, 1538–1575, 1573–1605, and 1605–1663; checked through 1640 (images on Ancestry.com) [hereafter *Registers of Heckfield and Mattingley*]. Mattingley was a chapelry of Heckfield parish; events from both were recorded in the same registers.

*Burials*

1551 May 1	Wyllm Portar
155[1/2] March 5	Peter Mulford
1557 Aug. 9	Edith Mulforde
1626 May 29	Alice ye wife of James Mulford
1626/7 Feb. 24	James Mulford
1627 May 1	Peter Mulford
1634/5 Feb. 9	James sonne of James Mulford
1636 May 9	Ambrose ye wife of John Mulford
1637 April 8	Betrice the wife of Richard Mulford
1640/1 Jan. 30	Elizabeth daughter of John Mulford

*Marriages*

1594 Nov. 3	Edward Nashe & Katharine Porter
1608 June 21	Roger Porter & Alice Mulford
1609 June 26	Wm Freeman & Alice Porter
1621 Sept. 24	James Mulford & Alice Beaver
1626 April 24	Thomas Alexander & Susanna Mulford

That this is the marriage of the immigrant is made evident by the 1626/7 will of Alice (Mulford) Porter's father, James Mulford of Heckfield, in which he left twenty shillings each "to Robert, Joane, Susanna, Mary, and Rose the children of Roger Porter my sonne in Lawe" when twenty-one or married (see below). The names of the four daughters of Roger Porter his son-in-law are exactly the same, and in the same order, as those of the four daughters who accompanied Roger<sup>1</sup> Porter in 1638.

### The Porter Family of Long Sutton, Hampshire

The Porter family was well-established and numerous in Long Sutton and the bordering Hampshire parishes of Odiham and Crondall. In the 1567/8 custumal<sup>[35]</sup> of Crondall manor there were five Porters listed—*Anthony Porter* (son of John Porter, deceased), *John Porter senior* (son of \_\_\_\_ Porter, deceased), *Robert Porter* (son of Thomas Porter, deceased), *Stephen Porter* (son of Thomas Porter, deceased, with Thomas's widow Alice still living), and *John Porter junior* (son of William Porter, deceased, with William's widow Joan still living); the properties listed for all but Anthony were in the parish of Long Sutton.<sup>[36]</sup>

<sup>35</sup> A "custumal" was a census of sorts in which each tenant of the manor was listed with his or her properties held of the manor and the customary dues or rents paid for them.

<sup>36</sup> Francis Joseph Baigent, *A Collection of Records and Documents Relating to the Hundred and Manor of Crondal in the County of Southampton, Part 1: Historical and Manorial* (London, 1891), 196 and 360–365. The Long Sutton properties listed for each were as follows: *John Porter senior* (pp. 360–361) Marwen's, Marwen's mead, Materfast, Welle field, Strowd field, Stryckledeane, Buckwade, Dympett, Ashe furlong (Byfleate's), Nutcroftes, and Landwoods; *Robert Porter* (361–362) Williams', Ellens, Mablyns, Reycroft, Ucroft, Mablishe, Le Barnecroft, Shortters, Yerdess, Pryors field, Le Midlefeald, the Great Haylie, Close wood, and Hanwood; *Stephen Porter* (362–364) Somers, Le Barne Field, Le Nether field, Le hedpeace, Fernecroft, Le Westfield, Le Sole, Widows garden, Whitehill, Flatfeald, Benefeald, Lytlefeald, Le North field, Hammes, Widows

Unfortunately, the exact place within this family of the immigrant's father, Robert<sup>A</sup> Porter, cannot be definitely determined given the data at hand.<sup>[37]</sup> There were two contemporaneous Robert Porters in Long Sutton. One of them married Anne Chapman there in 1566, and the other one married Agnes Bullock there in 1573/4. That this was not one man with two consecutive wives is evident from the baptisms recorded for their respective children:

**Robert and Anne Porter**

( ←————— )

*Catherine* (21 May 1570)

*Joan* (28 Oct. 1572)

( ←—— possibly ——— )

*John* (28 May 1578)

*Agnes* (21 Aug. 1580)

*Roger* (31 March 1583)

*Rose* (14 Sept. 1586)

*Joan (again)* (6 Nov. 1592)

**Robert and Agnes Porter**

*Alice* (1 April 1567)<sup>[38]</sup>

*Tabitha* (2 Oct. 1575)

*Alice* (19 Aug. 1583)

*Catherine* (6 July 1586)

*John* (10 April 1589)

*Elizabeth* (16 Jan. 1591/2)

Normally, the names *Anne* and *Agnes* are more-or-less interchangeable in parish registers; and indeed, given the date of baptism for the first Alice Porter, her mother "Agnes" must have been Anne (Chapman) Porter. Tabitha may also have been a daughter of the same couple, as her baptism fits very well in the gap between those of Joan and John. However, the baptisms of Roger and the second Alice are less than five months apart, and the baptisms of the second Catherine and Rose are only two months apart; clearly in these two cases at least we are dealing with two separate sets of parents.

Probate records also indicate the existence of two separate Robert Porters. In the 1599 will of Joan Porter of Long Sutton, widow, she named both a son Robert Porter and a "kinsman" Robert Porter.<sup>[39]</sup> One of these Robert Porters died intestate: the inventory of Robert Porter of Long Sutton, carpenter, was taken 27 September 1601; administering his estate was his widow Anne.<sup>[40]</sup>

croft, Hammes grove, and Dymperk; and *John Porter junior* (364–365) Sterry, Welle field, Strowde field, Strickledeane, Buckwade, Dympett, Ashe furlong (Byfleate's), Readan, and Sturte wood.

<sup>37</sup> It is possible that other extant manorial records might shed some helpful light on this family. A great number of fragmentary records from Crondall manor are listed in the catalog of the Hampshire Archives, inherited from the archives of Winchester Cathedral.

<sup>38</sup> While her mother's name was given as "Agnes," she was born too early to be a daughter of Agnes (Bullock) Porter.

<sup>39</sup> Winchester Diocese probate records, 1599B/033 (images on Ancestry.com): dated 24 Feb. 1598/9, with an addendum dated 21 March 1598/9; proved 25 Sept. 1599; inventory taken 28 May 1599 by Robert Porter, Thomas Hancock, Thomas Terry, and Robert Stelman. See below for further particulars.

<sup>40</sup> Winchester Diocese probate records, 1602Ad/32 (images on Ancestry.com). The inventory of personal property was taken by Thomas Terry, Thomas Hancock, Roger Wheeler, and John Eggate; its value was £17-2-6. One of the items in the inventory was "his bokes" (value 18d.),

The other Robert Porter died testate—the will of Robert Porter of Well in Long Sutton, yeoman, “sicke & weake in my bodye,” was dated 12 February 1616/7 and proved 6 May 1617 (with an inventory taken 17 February 1616/7); in it he named among others his children Alice (wife of Sidrack Peto), Elizabeth (wife of Joshua “Perryar”), Katherine Porter, and John Porter (executor).<sup>[41]</sup> From the names of his children, this second Robert Porter must have been the husband of Agnes Bullock;<sup>[42]</sup> therefore, the first Robert Porter, carpenter, was the husband of Anne Chapman, and father of the immigrant Roger<sup>1</sup> Porter.<sup>[43]</sup>

---

apparently indicating that he was literate (as opposed to the other Robert Porter, for which see the next note).

<sup>41</sup> Winchester Diocese probate records, 1617A/71 (images on Ancestry.com). He also named his brother John Porter of Sommers; supervisors were Thomas Porter of Long Sutton and Thomas Cowper. The testator was apparently illiterate: he signed by mark, and no books were listed in the inventory of his estate.

<sup>42</sup> Alice Porter's marriage to Peto can be seen in the Long Sutton parish registers noted above. The marriage of “Joshua Peryer & Elizabeth Portar” took place 13 Feb. 1614/15 in Godalming, Surrey (Registers of Godalming, Surrey; images on FindMyPast.co.uk). This marriage appears in the “Peryer” pedigree in the 1662–8 visitation of Surrey, apparently submitted by their son Joshua, whose signature appears: “Joshuah Peryer of Godalming in Com. Surry, g<sup>r</sup>. == Eliz. da. of Jo.[sic] Porter of Long Sutton in Com. South<sup>ton</sup>” (one child: “Joshua Peryer of Godalming in Com. Surry, g<sup>r</sup>. == Martha da. of Hen. Wheeler of Binsted in South<sup>ton</sup>”; one child: “Lydia æt. 6. An<sup>o</sup> 1662.”) (George J. Armytage, *A Visitation of the County of Surrey, Begun Anno Dni. MDCLXII Finished Anno Dni. MDCLXVIII*, Harleian visitations vol. 60 [London, 1910], 89).

<sup>43</sup> The two Robert Porters also appear a number of times in others' probate records in various capacities.

The first Robert Porter was one of those who on 12 Nov. 1583 were given administration of the estate of Thomas Ward (Warde), clerk, late of Botley, during the minorities of his children Joan Ward, Julian Ward, John Ward, William Ward, and Agnes Ward—Robert Porter of Long Sutton, carpenter, John Molton of South Stoneham, husbandman, and Thomas Markes of Droxford, husbandman (Winchester Diocese probate records, 1583Ad/73; images on Ancestry.com).

The second Robert Porter was an overseer of the 1590 will of Edward Stileman of Long Sutton, husbandman, being bonded for the will's executor as Robert Porter of Sutton, husbandman, and also taking part in the inventory (Winchester Diocese probate records, 1590B/61; images on Ancestry.com). In 1590, Robert Porter of Sutton, husbandman, was bonded for administration of the will of Agnes Frost of Crondall (Winchester Diocese probate records, 1590A/33; images on Ancestry.com). He was an overseer of and witness to the 1600/1 will of his neighbor William Sherlock of Long Sutton, husbandman, also taking part in the inventory; while no occupation was given for this Robert Porter, his mark made as witness to the will matches those he made on other occasions (Winchester Diocese probate records, 1601A/68; images on Ancestry.com). After the death of Robert Porter, carpenter, this second Robert Porter appeared in at least two other probate records. Robert Porter was an overseer of and witness to the 1599 will of John Cowper of Long Sutton, yeoman, and in 1605 took part in the inventory, in both instances signing by mark (Winchester Diocese probate records, 1605A/19; images on Ancestry.com); and in 1612 he took part in the inventory of the estate of Robert Stileman (Stelman) of Long Sutton, husbandman (Winchester Diocese probate records, 1612B/90; images on Ancestry.com).

In two instances, no information is given other than the name, making it impossible to know for certain which man was intended: a Robert Porter was an overseer of the 1596/7 will of his friend Thomas Cowper of Long Sutton, yeoman, and also took part in the inventory of his estate (Winchester Diocese probate records, 1596A/26; images on Ancestry.com); and a Robert Porter was an overseer of and witness to the 1600 will of his neighbor Roger Terry of Long Sutton, husbandman, and took part in the inventory (Winchester Diocese probate records, 1600B/60; images on Ancestry.com).



While doubtless related to the other Porters of Long Sutton,<sup>[44]</sup> the first definite ancestor in this line is:

**1. ROBERT<sup>A</sup> PORTER** was born say 1541 and buried 10 June 1601 in Long Sutton, Hampshire. He married there 19 September 1566 **ANNE CHAPMAN**, who survived him.

As noted above, Robert Porter of Long Sutton, carpenter, was appointed one of the guardians of the children of Thomas Ward, clerk, of Botley, Hampshire, in 1583. On 9 May 1584, the administrators of Thomas Ward's estate were given as Robert Porter and Tristram Hammon.<sup>[45]</sup> Also as noted above, Robert Porter died intestate; his wife Anne was administratrix of his estate.

---

<sup>44</sup> Robert<sup>A</sup> Porter was *likely* the son of that name in the 1599 will of Joan Porter mentioned above, though this is by no means certain; and the identity (and indeed *name*) of the testatrix is also questionable. In the will of "Johan Porter of Longsutton in the County of South widdow" (cited above in note 39), she requested to be buried in Long Sutton churchyard; to the cathedral church of Winton (i.e., Winchester) 6*d.*; to the poor man's box in Sutton 12*d.*; to son-in-law Roger Wheeler (in satisfaction of the £5 I owe him) my 3 horses, my cart, and the plow and its implements; to kinsman John Porter of Odiham a quarter of wheat, little flock bed, and bolster and 1 acre of wheat growing "in place of my landes being the best that he can chuse saving two"; to son Robert Porter a brown cow with a white face, and 6 ewes and their lambs, and a great chest in my bed chamber, and the timbers in scaffold in my barn and in my little house which was prepared by my son Stephen Porter; to son-in-law William Goodyere a red cow and 1 acre of wheat; to Julian Ward 10*s.*; to Agnes Ward 10*s.*; to Joan Goodyere a 3-gallon or larger kettle and a brass pot of a gallon or more; to Elizabeth Goodyere a pottenger and 10*s.*; to Katherine Goodyere a pewter platter; to Rose Porter a skillet; to Thomas Terry "a Tryer to trye wheate, a powltring trowe," and the wainscot benches and the painted cloth within the wall; to John Porter the son of John Porter of Odiham a lamb; to James Wheeler 6 wether sheep; to kinsman Robert Porter "when he shall come into the country" 12*d.*; residue to servant Amy (Amey) Goodyere, she to be executrix; overseers neighbor Thomas Hancocke and Richard Windeatt (they to have 5*s.* each); witnesses Robert Porter, John Hole, Thomas Hancocke, and Richard Windeatt; to Joan Goodyere a bed and bedding (described) and 4 1/2 yards of black frieze. "the aforesayd 15*s.* is blotted out by ye Consent of me Johan Porter the 21th of March 1598 in ye presence of Thomas Hancocke Richard Windeatt & Robert Porter"

Three things making it likely (though still unproven) that Robert<sup>A</sup> Porter was the son named in this will are (1) the fact that there is no son *John* mentioned in the will (the second Robert Porter, according to his own will, was survived by a brother of that name), (2) the fact that the testatrix's son was left timber (perhaps indicating that he was a carpenter), and (3) the likelihood that the testatrix was the mother-in-law of Thomas Ward, clerk, and grandmother of his children. She left bequests to Julian Ward and Agnes Ward of a similar size as those to her other definite grandchildren. As seen above, Julian and Agnes were two of the children orphaned by the death of their father, Thomas Ward, clerk, who was doubtless the Thomas Ward, clerk, who had married Alice Porter in Long Sutton in 1569. If Robert Porter of Long Sutton, carpenter, was a brother of Alice (Porter) Ward and uncle of her children, that would account for his being appointed as one of their guardians in 1583, along with two more-local men (South Stoneham borders on Botley, and Droxford is about six miles away; while Long Sutton is about twenty-five miles from Botley). The identity of this widow Joan Porter is uncertain, as is the identity of her late husband. From the dates of her will and the inventory taken on her death, she had to have died between 21 Mar. 1598/9 and 28 May 1599. However, while there is no burial for a *Joan* Porter in this timeframe in Long Sutton, there is one for *Alice* Porter of Hidegate, widow, on 28 May 1599.

<sup>45</sup> Winchester Diocese probate records, 1584Ad/69 (images on Ancestry.com). After the debts were paid, there was a value of £39 7*s.* remaining, acknowledged to have been received by the administrators for the use of the children of the deceased. According to the Clergy of the Church of England Database (theclergydatabase.org.uk), Thomas "Warde" was instituted rector of Botley, Hampshire, on 31 July 1573; and the position was noted as vacant due to his death on 4 Apr. 1584 (CCed person ID 108440).

Children of Robert<sup>A</sup> and Anne (Chapman) Porter (bp. in Long Sutton):<sup>[46]</sup>

- i. ALICE PORTER, bp. 1 April 1567. She was almost certainly the Alice Porter who mar. 26 June 1609 in Heckfield, Hampshire, WILLIAM FREEMAN, as his second wife.<sup>[47]</sup>
- ii. CATHERINE PORTER, bp. 21 May 1570. She was probably the Catherine Porter who m. EDWARD NASH 3 Nov. 1594 in Heckfield.<sup>[48]</sup>
- iii. JOAN PORTER, bp. 28 Oct. 1572.
- iv. JOHN PORTER, bp. 28 May 1578.
- v. AGNES PORTER, bp. 21 Aug. 1580.
- 2 vi. ROGER<sup>1</sup> PORTER, bp. 31 March 1583.
- vii. ROSE PORTER, bp. 14 Sept. 1586. She was possibly the Rose Porter mentioned in the 1599 will of Joan Porter (see above).
- viii. JOAN PORTER (again), bp. 6 Nov. 1592.

2. **ROGER<sup>1</sup> PORTER** (*Robert<sup>A</sup>*) was baptized in Long Sutton, Hampshire, on 31 March 1583, and died in Watertown, Massachusetts 3 April 1654.<sup>[49]</sup> He married first in Heckfield, Hampshire on 21 June 1608 **ALICE MULFORD** (see the Mulford section below). She died probably before 1 February 1626/7, when she was not named in her father's will, though her husband and children were (see below). Roger Porter married (2<sup>nd</sup>) between 1638 and 1644 **GRACE (RAVENS) (SHERMAN) ROGERS**, daughter of Rev. Richard and Elizabeth

<sup>46</sup> As noted above, it is possible that the Tabitha Porter baptized 2 Oct. 1575 in Long Sutton was also their daughter.

<sup>47</sup> "Alse freeman widow" was bur. 8 Jan. 1623/4 in Long Sutton (*Register of Long Sutton*). Inventory of the estate of Alice Freeman, widow, of Long Sutton, was taken 4 May 1624; administration of her estate was given to Christopher Freeman of Reading, Berks, cloth worker, son and heir of William Freeman, deceased, who had married the deceased; he and Roger Porter of Long Sutton, husbandman, were bonded (Winchester Diocese probate records, 1624Ad/39; images on Ancestry.com). Her husband had died less than a year earlier. William Freeman was bur. 11 Sep. 1623 in Rotherwick, Hampshire (a parish bordering Heckfield and Mattingley) (*Register of Rotherwick, Hampshire, 1560–1803*; images on Ancestry.com) [hereafter *Register of Rotherwick*]; inventory of the estate of William Freeman of Rotherwick was taken 22 Sep. 1623, with administration given to his widow Alice Freeman of Rotherwick; she and Roger Porter of Long Sutton, husbandman, were bonded (Winchester Diocese probate records, 1623Ad/38; images on Ancestry.com).

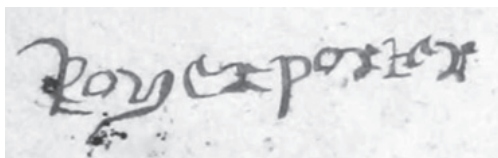
<sup>48</sup> Edward Nash was bur. in Heckfield on 12 Jan. 1619/20, and Katherin Nash widow was bur. there 30 Apr. 1623. They had the following children bp. and bur. in Heckfield: *Henry* (bp. 2 Feb 1594/5; no parents), *Elizabeth* (bp. 4 Mar. 1598/9; no parents), *Richard* (bp. 8 Mar. 1600/1; no parents), *Roger* (bp. 25 Jan. 1606/7; father Edward), *Alice* (bp. 19 Mar. 1608/9; father Edward), *Frisdeswide* (bp. 25 Mar. 1613; father Edward), and *Prudence* (bp. 10 and bur. 11 Feb. 1617/8; father Edward) (*Registers of Heckfield and Mattingley*). Henry Nash was probably the man of that name who witnessed the 1626/7 will of James Mulford (see below).

The will of "Edward Nash of Heckfield in the County of South husbandman sick of body" was written 10 Jan. 1619/20 (no probate recorded, but inventory taken 17 Jan. 1619/20 by James Mulford [for whom see the Mulford section below], John Nash, and Nicholas Purdan, junior) (Winchester Diocese probate records, 1620A/64; images on Ancestry.com); in it he named his son Henry, children Elizabeth, Mary, Roger, Alice, Fryzard, and Edward, son Richard Nash, grandchild Margery Nash, cousin John Nash of Mattingley (overseer), and wife Katherin (executrix); signed by mark; witnesses were Robt Bagnall and William Hayward (by mark).

<sup>49</sup> *Watertown Records, Records of Births, Deaths, and Marriages*, 17 (35): "1654. Roger porter Dyed the 3<sup>d</sup> of the 2m: aged about 71:y"

(Hedge) Ravens and widow of John<sup>A</sup> Sherman and Thomas<sup>1</sup> Rogers.<sup>[50]</sup> She died in Watertown 3 June 1662.<sup>[51]</sup>

As noted above, Roger Porter of Long Sutton, husbandman, was bonded for the administrations of the estates of his probable brother-in-law and sister William and Alice (Porter) Freeman in 1623 and 1624. Roger Porter was also a witness to the 1633 will of Anne Matthew, widow, of Sutton Warblington, Long Sutton, and was one of the men responsible for inventorying her estate.<sup>[52]</sup> His signature at the bottom of that will survives:



Also as noted above, in the spring of 1638 Roger Porter of Long Sutton, husbandman, and his four daughters, Joan, Susan, Mary, and Rose, sailed to New England. Roger Porter was made a freeman in Massachusetts in 1639.<sup>[53]</sup> In 1647, he was one of the seven men chosen to order the affairs of Watertown.<sup>[54]</sup>

Children of Roger<sup>1</sup> and Alice (Mulford) Porter:

- i. ROBERT PORTER, bp. in Long Sutton on 14 March 1608/9 or 1611/2.<sup>[55]</sup>  
Robert Porter was living on 1 Feb. 1626/7 when his grandfather James Mulford named him in his will (see below). He did not accompany his father and sisters to New England in 1638, so by that time he was either dead or else well-enough established to remain behind.<sup>[56]</sup>

<sup>50</sup> For whom see the sources cited in the introduction above. Robert Charles Anderson points out (p.c.) that Roger and Grace were almost certainly married by 1644, when abutting property in Watertown previously recorded as belonging to Thomas Rogers (Grace's second husband) and John Sherman (Grace's son) was referred to as Roger Porter's (doubtless reflecting the fact that he and Grace were living there, though the property must have still actually belonged to John Sherman) (*Watertown Records*, Lands Grants Divisions Allotments Possessions and Proprietors' Book, 31–32, 59, 89, 123, 138).

<sup>51</sup> *Watertown Records*, Births, Deaths, and Marriages, 24 (48): "1662... Grace porter widow dyed the 3<sup>d</sup> of June: aged about 70 y<sup>e</sup>."

<sup>52</sup> Will of "Annis Mathewe of Sutton Wabblyngtone in the p[ar]ishe of Longesutton...widdowe" dated 9 Feb. 1632/3 and proved 14 May 1633, with inventory taken 6 Mar. 1632/3 by Roger Porter and John Hawkins of Long Sutton (Winchester Diocese probate records, 1633A/45; images on Ancestry.com).

<sup>53</sup> Lucius R. Paige, "List of Freemen" *Register* 3 (1849): 187 (22 May 1639).

<sup>54</sup> *Watertown Records*, Second Book of Town Proceedings, 10 (31): "[8 Nov. 1647] To order the prudentiall affayers of the Towne Mr Brisco: Joseph Bemis: Willyam Hamant: John Sherman: John Whetny Se: Left Mason: Roger Porter: weare Chossen." Their first order of business seems to have been to lay out meadow lands for the inhabitants of Watertown.

<sup>55</sup> As noted above, the actual year this baptism took place is uncertain. Given the dates of his parents' marriage and his sisters' baptisms, these years makes the most sense; though solely in the context of the Long Sutton register 1609/10 or 1610/1 would be more expected. However, the former would allow for just seven months between the baptisms of Robert and his first two sisters, and the latter would allow just five months.

<sup>56</sup> He was possibly the Robert Porter whose son John was baptized 10 Oct. 1630 in Long Sutton, though he would have been rather young even with the earlier baptismal year.

- ii. ALICE PORTER, bp. in Heckfield on 14 Oct. 1610, at the same time as her sister Joan. She probably died before 1 Feb. 1626/7, when she was not named in her grandfather's will.
- iii. JOAN<sup>2</sup> PORTER, bp. in Heckfield on 14 Oct. 1610, at the same time as her sister Alice; and bur. in Marshfield, Mass., Sep. 1684. She m. (1) THOMAS<sup>1</sup> CHILLINGWORTH; he d. before 1 Mar. 1652/3, when his widow Joan was granted administration of his estate. Joan m. (2) at Marshfield 17 May 1654 THOMAS<sup>1</sup> DOGGETT, as his third wife. He died after 20 Jan. 1689, the date of his will, and before 23 Aug. 1692, when the inventory of his property was taken.<sup>[57]</sup>

Children of Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Joan (Porter) Chillingworth:

- 1. *Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Chillingworth*.<sup>[58]</sup>
- 2. *Mehitable Chillingworth*.<sup>[59]</sup>
- 3. *Mary Chillingworth*.<sup>[60]</sup>
- 4. *Sarah Chillingworth*.<sup>[61]</sup>

Child of Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Joan (Porter) (Chillingworth) Doggett:

- 5. *Rebecca Doggett*, b. 29 July 1655 in Marshfield.<sup>[62]</sup>

- iv. SUSAN PORTER, b. say 1612; d. apparently before 19 June 1676 (when she was not named in her husband's will); m. by 1642 NATHAN<sup>1</sup> FISKE (son of Jeffrey and Mary [Cooke] Fiske); he d. in Watertown on 21 June 1676.

Children of Nathan<sup>1</sup> and Susan (Porter) Fiske (b. Watertown):

- 1. *Nathan<sup>2</sup> Fiske*, b. 17 Oct. 1642.
- 2. *John Fiske*, b. 25 Aug. 1647.
- 3. *David Fiske*, b. 29 April 1650.
- 4. *Nathaniel Fiske*, b. 12 July 1653.
- 5. *Sarah Fiske*.<sup>[63]</sup>

<sup>57</sup> Plymouth County, Mass., probate file no. 6540 (images on AmericanAncestors.org).

<sup>58</sup> *Marshfield VRs*, 2: "Elizabeth Chillingworth The daughter of Thomas Chillingworth dyed The 28 of September 1655."

<sup>59</sup> *Marshfield VRs*, 5: "(J)ustice Eames & Mehetabell Chillingworth were maryed y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>ond</sup> of may 1661."

<sup>60</sup> Lucius R. Paige, "Family of Thomas Foster" *Register* 26 (1872): 394–399, especially 395: "John<sup>2</sup> Foster (Thomas<sup>1</sup>), born in Weymouth, Oct. 7, 1642....About 1663, he married Mary, dau. of Thomas Chillingworth, of Marshfield; she died Sept. 25, 1702..." Another Foster genealogy also compiled an account of the family of Thomas and Joanna Chilling(s)worth due to its connection to the Fosters: Frank Mortimer Hawes, *Foster Record: An Account of Thomas Foster of Billerica Massachusetts...* (Somerville, Mass., 1889), 49 (brought to my attention by Robert Charles Anderson).

<sup>61</sup> Eugene A. Stratton, "John Dingley of Marshfield and What the Navy Driver Saw" *TAG* 61 (1985): 234–240, especially 236: "...it is certain that Sarah Chillingworth was married to Samuel Sprague by 3 Oct. 1665, when Justice Eames complained against Samuel Sprague, his wife Sarah, and John Foster in regard to lands once belonging to Thomas Chillingworth (PCR 7:124)."

<sup>62</sup> *Marshfield VRs*, 3: "(worn)hiah The daughter of Thomas (worn)." *History of the Doggett-Daggett Family*, 325–341 and 351, takes this to be the daughter Rebecca Wilder named in Thomas Doggett's will.

<sup>63</sup> As noted above, Nathan Fiske named his daughter Sarah Gale in his 1676 will. For the descendants of Sarah Fiske and her husband Abraham Gale (m. 3 Sep. 1673 in Watertown) see Henry Bond, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts...*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (Boston, 1860), 229ff.

- v. MARY PORTER, b. say 1614; d. Plymouth, Mass. 20 March 1697/8; m. about 1640 JOHN<sup>2</sup> DUNHAM (son of John<sup>1</sup> and Susanna [Keno] Dunham), who was b. about 1616 and d. in Plymouth 6 April 1692.

Children of John<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Porter) Dunham:<sup>[64]</sup>

1. *Mary<sup>3</sup> Dunham*, b. about 1642/3.<sup>[65]</sup>
2. *John Dunham*, b. about 1647/8.
3. *Jonathan Dunham*, b. Plymouth 12 Aug. 1650.
4. *Samuel Dunham*, b. Plymouth 25 Feb. 1651/2.
5. *Susanna Dunham*, b. about 1654.
6. *Lydia Dunham*, b. about 1656–58.
7. *Mercy Dunham*, b. about 1660–1670.

- vi. ROSE PORTER, b. say 1616; app. d. before 1688;<sup>[66]</sup> m. (1) by about 1639 JOHN<sup>2</sup> WATERBURY (son of William<sup>1</sup> and Alice [\_\_\_\_] Waterbury), who was b. say 1614 and d. in Stamford, Conn., on 31 July 1658. Rose m. there (2) on 11 May 1659 JOSEPH<sup>1</sup> GARNSEY; he d. probably in Stamford on 11 Nov. 1688.<sup>[67]</sup>

Children of John<sup>2</sup> and Rose (Porter) Waterbury:

1. *Rachel<sup>3</sup> Waterbury*.<sup>[68]</sup>
2. *Sarah Waterbury*.
3. *John Waterbury*.
4. *Jonathan Waterbury*.
5. *David Waterbury*.

Child of Joseph<sup>1</sup> and Rose (Porter) (Waterbury) Garnsey:

6. *Joseph<sup>2</sup> Garnsey*, b. Stamford 30 Jan. 1662/3.<sup>[69]</sup>

<sup>64</sup> A Patience, daughter of John Dunham, was b. 8 March 1645[/6?] in Woburn, Mass., possibly another daughter of this couple (Edward F. Johnson, ed., *Woburn Records of Births, Deaths, and Marriages, From 1640 to 1873*, 3 vols. [Woburn, 1890], 1:81).

<sup>65</sup> For this daughter and the subsequent children of John and Mary (Porter) Dunham, see Barclay, "Notes on the Dunham Family of Plymouth, Mass." 147–148.

<sup>66</sup> No mention was made of her regarding the administration of her second husband's estate (see below).

<sup>67</sup> On 7 Dec. 1688 "The Inventory of ye Estate of Joseph Garnsy who deced ye 11<sup>th</sup> of November 1668[sic]" was taken; his son Joseph was administrator (Fairfield District, Conn., probate records, 3:261–262) (FSL DGS 7627300 image 260).

<sup>68</sup> For Rachel and the other Waterbury children, see Marian G. Banker, "Notes on the Waterbury Family of Stamford, Connecticut" *TAG* 27 (1951): 241–253.

<sup>69</sup> "Stamford (Conn.) Town Records" *TAG* 10 (1933): 113: "Garnsy, Joseph s. Joseph b. 30 Jan. 1662."

## The Mulford Family of Heckfield and Basing, Hampshire

1. **RICHARD MULFORD** was born say 1518 and died probably in Old Basing, Hampshire between 15 December 1583 and 31 December 1584.<sup>[70]</sup> He married (possibly secondly)<sup>[71]</sup> **MARGARET** \_\_\_\_\_, who survived him.

The will of Richard Mulford of Basing, yeoman (called “thelder” in the inventory of his estate) was dated 15 December 1583 and proved 22 April 1585, with an inventory taken 31 December 1584. In it, Richard requested

to be buried in Basing churchyard; to wife Margaret the moiety of my house and farm of “turgis” where she now remains, with all the household stuff there, and the milk and calves of 4 of my best kine, to be kept there by my son with nothing charged, for her lifetime; to my son James Mulford 2 acres of barley, to be sown by my executors for him in Deane field; to daughter Alice (Alce) Beard a cow, and my executors to sow her husband’s crop the next season; to son-in-law William Wright (Wryght) my piece of meadow for the term of years to come, lying at water end called Foxles Mead, paying to my son Peter Mulford 10s. yearly, and 18*d.* “to the scores of Basingstoke”; to said William Wright half of a piece of land on my farm of Turges called Lelle Land with half of the meadow, paying 5s.[?] yearly (if my son Peter Mulford allows the said William Wright to occupy and enjoy his copyhold held of Mr. Byflet in Basing then he is to not have any of my land of Turgis); to son Peter Mulford my lease of Turgis for the term of years to come (with the exception of a bond given to my wife Margaret and son-in-law William Wright) for his lifetime (if Peter dies before the term is expired, then the remaining time to go to Richard Mulford, son of my eldest son James Mulford, and to John Wright my daughter Ellen’s son); to son James Mulford’s daughter a 2-year-old bullock; to Jane Wright a 2-year-old bullock; to daughter Beard’s children a 1-year-old bullock each; to Anne Mulford, daughter of Gerome Mulford, a cow; to servant Richard Gray a ewe; to servant Nicholas Gedge a ewe; to servant Alice Mylton a ewe; residue to son Peter Mulford and daughter Ellen Wright, they to be executors (Peter to have 4 more oxen than Ellen); executors to pay any heriot due from my son James Mulford for his dwelling; friend Francis Shrempton and cousin Richard Mulford, both of Basing, to be overseers [bottom of page with witnesses mostly missing]; Peter Mulford of Stratfield Turgis, yeoman, and William Wright of Basing, yeoman, bonded.<sup>[72]</sup>

Children of Richard Mulford:<sup>[73]</sup>

- 2 i. JAMES MULFORD, b. about 1544.

<sup>70</sup> From his probate records (see below). He may have been the Richard Mulford who was a son of John and Alice (\_\_\_\_\_) Mulford of Basing and brother of another John Mulford. About 1556–1558, this Richard Mulford of Basing brought suit against his brother John for alienating property which according to the will of their father John Mulford was not to be alienated except to his brother Richard (The National Archives [TNA], C 1/1451/42–45). In his complaint, Richard referred to his mother Alice.

<sup>71</sup> The direction in Richard Mulford’s will for his son to keep Richard’s wife Margaret is a possible (though not certain) indication that Margaret was not his son’s mother.

<sup>72</sup> Winchester Diocese probate records, 1583A/079 (images on Ancestry.com). The total value of the inventory was £100-6-7.

<sup>73</sup> The Peter Mulford and Edith Mulforde bur. in Heckfield in 1551/2 and 1557 respectively were possibly also children of Richard.



- ii. ALICE MULFORD, b. say 1549; m. \_\_\_\_ BEARD. According to the 1583 will of her father, they had at least two children.
- iii. ELLEN/ELEANOR MULFORD, probably the “Elner Mulford” bp. in Heckfield 1 Oct. 1552 (no parents given); d. after 1615; m. WILLIAM WRIGHT. He d. probably in Old Basing, Hampshire, between 2 Aug. and 8 Sep. 1615 (from the dates of his will and inventory).

Ellen (Mulford) Wright was one of the executors of her father's 1583 will, in which her husband William Wright and his son John Wright were legatees. The will of “William Wright of Basing in the countie of south Armerer being sick in bodie” was dated 2 Aug. 1615 and proved 15 Sept. 1615, with an inventory taken 8 Sept. 1615 by James Mulford and Abraham Hill. In that will, he requested

to be buried in Basing churchyard; to the church of Basing 4*d.*; to sons William Wright, Barnard Wright, Richard Wright, and Robert Wright, 12*d.* each; to daughter Margery the wife of William Browne 12*d.*; to other three daughters Mary, Rachel, and Joan 12*d.* each; residue to wife Elnor, she to be executrix; brother-in-law James Mulford and Abram Hill of Heasly to be overseers, they to have 12*d.* each; signed by mark; witnesses Barnard Wakefeilld, Thomas Parr (by mark), and Anthony Banne (by mark); the widow and Anthony Bane of Basing, yeoman, bonded.<sup>[74]</sup>

Children of William and Ellen/Eleanor (Mulford) Wright:

1. *John Wright*, named in his grandfather's 1583 will, but not his father's will. He was one of the complainants in a suit brought against his uncle Peter Mulford in 1595 (see below).
2. *William Wright*, named in his father's will.
3. *Barnard Wright*, named in his father's will.<sup>[75]</sup>
4. *Richard Wright*, named in his father's will.<sup>[76]</sup>
5. *Robert Wright*, named in his father's will.
6. *Margery Wright*, m. *William Brown*. She and her husband were named in her father's will.
7. *Mary Wright*, named in her father's will.
8. *Rachel Wright*, named in her father's will.
9. *Joan Wright*, named in her father's will.<sup>[77]</sup> She was possibly the Jane Wright named in her grandfather's 1583 will.

<sup>74</sup> Winchester Diocese probate records, 1615B/57 (images on Ancestry.com). The total worth of the inventory was £41 1*s.*

<sup>75</sup> He was perhaps the Barnard Wright whose burial on 8 Nov. 1655 is the first entry in the earliest surviving register of Old Basing, Hampshire (Register of Old Basing, Hampshire, 1655–1758; images on Ancestry.com). He was doubtless the shoemaker of that name who was bonded for Hester Wright's administration of the estate of his brother Richard Wright in 1625 (see below).

<sup>76</sup> Inventory of the estate of Richard Wright of Basing was taken 22 April 1625 by William Wakefield, John Brewer, and Barnard Wright. On 3 May 1625 administration of his estate was given to his widow Hester Wright; Hester Wright of Basing and Barnard Wright, shoemaker, were bonded (Winchester Diocese probate records, 1625Ad/134; images on Ancestry.com).

<sup>77</sup> She was probably the Joane Wright who mar. Abraham Hill 12 Nov. 1610 in Heckfield (*Register of Heckfield and Mattingley*). This groom was doubtless the man of that name who was one of the overseers of William Wright's will and one of the assessors of his estate. Perhaps the James Hill

- iv. PETER MULFORD, probably the “Petter Mulfforde” bp. in Heckfield 12 Oct. 1554 (no parents given); bur. there 1 May 1627.

As noted above, Peter Mulford was one of the executors of his father’s 1583 will; and when he was bonded as to its administration in 1585, he was referred to as Peter Mulford of Stratfield Turgis, yeoman. On 23 May 1595, Richard Mulford son of James Mulford, John Wright son of Ellen (daughter of Richard Mulford, deceased), and James Mulford (son of said Richard Mulford, deceased) brought suit against Peter Mulford and Robert Eylston, alleging that Peter had gone against the last will and testament of Richard Mulford, deceased, by conveying property to Eylston that should have gone only to John Wright and Richard Mulford after Peter’s death. On 4 Nov. 1595, the court ruled that Peter should bond himself in the amount of £200 that he would properly carry out the terms of the will.<sup>[78]</sup> Given that Peter was a legatee in his brother James Mulford’s 1627 will (see below), they had apparently resolved their differences.

**2. JAMES MULFORD** (*Richard*) was born about 1544<sup>[79]</sup> and was buried in Heckfield, Hampshire, on 24 February 1626/7. He married in Long Sutton, Hampshire, on 23 September 1576, **ALICE DIXON**.<sup>[80]</sup> She was buried in Heckfield on 29 May 1626.

About 1592, Thomas Nash of Mattingley, Hampshire, brought suit against James Mulford, also of Mattingley, for giving a deposition that helped to deprive Nash of a supposed inheritance. Nash claimed that Mulford had been one of sixteen jurors in a previous suit deciding whether or not Nash lawfully possessed a parcel of lands in Mattingley, and after ruling for Nash in that case, reversed himself in deposing that another person (the widow Alice Wyfold) and not Nash was the actual owner of that property.<sup>[81]</sup> A seventeen-question “interrogatory” directed by Nash to Mulford, along with Mulford’s replies to those questions, written on 29 November 35 Elizabeth (1592), are preserved separately.<sup>[82]</sup> Question number eight on that list reads “How many years old are you at this instant?”; Mulford’s reply was that “as hee hase hearde his frindes say hee is nowe abowte xlvijij yeares olde.”

---

who was named as a godson in James Mulford’s 1626/7 will (see below) was Abraham’s son of that name (bp. 25 Apr. 1611 in Heckfield).

<sup>78</sup> TNA Req 1/18/411 and 749 (summaries and images at the University of Houston’s Wiki for the Anglo-American Legal Tradition, [waalt.uh.edu](http://waalt.uh.edu)).

<sup>79</sup> From his age of “abowte xlvijij [48] yeares” on 29 Nov. 1592 (see below).

<sup>80</sup> *Register of Long Sutton*: James Mulford & Alice Dixon.

<sup>81</sup> TNA STAC 5/N15/9: Thomas Naishe of Mattingley, Heckfield, yeoman, vs. Alice Wyfold, widow, and James Mulford. The complaint is undated, but the reply of Mulford is dated 26 Nov. 35 Elizabeth (1592) and that of Alice Wyfold 30 Jan. 35 Elizabeth (1592/3). From Nash’s complaint, the previous suit was brought against Nash by Robert Shackelford in Nov. 1590 and the jury with Mulford in it was assembled on 19 Jan. 1590/1.

<sup>82</sup> TNA STAC 5/N12/34. Somewhat amusingly, in his list of answers to the questions James Mulford described himself as a “gentleman;” but just a few days earlier, in his short reply to the complaint lodged against him and the widow Alice Wyfold, he had called himself “a verrey poore husbondman”—doubtless to elicit sympathy from the judge. “Gentleman” was evidently also an exaggeration in the other direction, as in every other circumstance he is never called anything other than “husbandman” or “yeoman.”

James Mulford was a witness to the 1584/5 will of Thomas Freeborn of Mattingley.<sup>[83]</sup> James Mulford, yeoman, was an overseer of the 1584 will of his neighbor Henry Alexander of Mattingley, and one of those who took inventory of his estate the following year.<sup>[84]</sup> He was also an overseer of and witness to the 1601 will of Thomas Nash of Mattingley (apparently having made up with each other after the suit of 1592 noted above) and was one of those who took inventory.<sup>[85]</sup> James Mulford witnessed the will of Edward Guy of Mattingley in 1607,<sup>[86]</sup> in which year he also took inventory of the estates of Richard West<sup>[87]</sup> and Steven Clements, both of Mattingley.<sup>[88]</sup> In 1609, James Mulford was an overseer of and witness to the will of Christopher Goodchild of Mattingley, and took inventory of his estate the following year.<sup>[89]</sup> In 1614, James Mulford was an overseer of and witness to the will of his neighbor William Troll (Trole) of Heckfield, and took inventory of his estate.<sup>[90]</sup> As noted above, in 1615 James Mulford was an overseer of the will of his brother-in-law William Wright, also taking inventory. In 1616, he took inventory of the estate of Henry Seazey of Basing, Hampshire.<sup>[91]</sup> Also as noted above, in 1619/20 James Mulford was one of those who took inventory of the estate of Edward Nash of Heckfield.

The will of “James Mulford of Mattingley wthin the p[ar]ish of Heckfield in the County of South. yeoman beinge sicke of body” was dated 1 February 1626/7; inventory of his estate was taken 16 March 1626/7.<sup>[92]</sup> In that will, James Mulford left

to the Trinity church 2*d.*; to the poor of Heckfield 6*s.* 8*d.*; to the poor of Mattingley 6*s.* 8*d.*; to son James bed and bedding (described), furniture (described), brass pan, and all household implements at “Stelshams”; to daughter Mary Florrie great kettle, half of the linen in the house, best flock bed, best coverlet, and 3 feather pillows; to daughter Susanna the other half of the linen, flock bed, feather bolster, and great brass pot; to daughter Joane 20*s.* and a blanket; to grandchild Richard Burford 20*s.* (to be employed for his profit by executor until 21); “to Robert, Joane, Susanna, Mary, and Rose the children of Roger Porter my sonne in Lawe” 20*s.* each when 21 or married; to Elizabeth Oades 5*s.*; to godchild James Hill 12*d.*; to brother Peter Mulford my apparel; residue to son

<sup>83</sup> Winchester Diocese probate records, 1584B/27 (images on Ancestry.com): dated 7 Jan. 1584/5.

<sup>84</sup> Winchester Diocese probate records, 1585A/1 (images on Ancestry.com): will dated 11 Dec. 1584 and proved 22 Apr. 1585; James Mulford of Mattingley, yeoman, bonded with the executrix; inventory taken 4 Jan. 1584/5.

<sup>85</sup> Winchester Diocese probate records, 1604B/46 (images on Ancestry.com): will dated 1 May 1604; inventory taken 10 Sep. 1604.

<sup>86</sup> Winchester Diocese probate records, 1607B/38 (images on Ancestry.com). The will was also recorded in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury: PCC 60 Windebanck (PROB 11/112 folio 35).

<sup>87</sup> Winchester Diocese probate records, 1607B/101 (images on Ancestry.com).

<sup>88</sup> Winchester Diocese probate records, 1608Ad/13 (images on Ancestry.com): taken 4 Dec. 1607. Administration of the estate was given to Steven Clements' widow Alice; bondsmen were James Mulford of Mattingley, husbandman, and William Trowle of Heckfield, husbandman.

<sup>89</sup> Winchester Diocese probate records, 1610B/31 (images on Ancestry.com): will dated 24 Oct. 1609; inventory taken 11 Sep. 1610.

<sup>90</sup> Winchester Diocese probate records, 1614B/77 (images on Ancestry.com): will dated 1 Aug. 1614; inventory taken 15 Aug. 1614.

<sup>91</sup> Winchester Diocese probate records, 1617Ad/81 (images on Ancestry.com): taken 22 Sept. 1616. The bottom is mutilated and partially missing, but it appears that Alice Seazey was given administration of the estate (relationship missing), and that Mulford was one of the bondsmen.

<sup>92</sup> Winchester Diocese probate records, 1626b/090 (images on Ancestry.com).

Richard Mulford, he to be executor; overseers Robert Bagnall and John Nash; signed by mark; witnesses Robt Bagnall Sr. and Henry Nash (by mark); Richard Mulford of Mattingley in Heckfield, executor, bonded.

Children of James and Alice (Dixon) Mulford (order uncertain):

- i. RICHARD MULFORD, prob. the Richard Mulford who mar. in Rotherwick, Hampshire, on 3 June 1616 BEATRICE MILTON (Mylton).<sup>[93]</sup> Beatrice, wife of Richard Mulford, was bur. in Heckfield 8 Apr. 1637.<sup>[94]</sup>

Richard Mulford of Mattingley was the executor of his father's will.

- ii. ALICE MULFORD, prob. the "Ales Mulford" bp. in Heckfield 18 April 1582 (no parents given); m. ROGER<sup>1</sup> PORTER (see above). Her husband and children were named in her father's will, though she herself was not, probably indicating that she had died by that time.
- iii. JOAN MULFORD, prob. the "Joane Mulford" bp. in Heckfield 2 Sept. 1585 (no parents given); bur. in St. Mary, Reading, Berkshire, on 21 Oct. 1630.<sup>[95]</sup> She m. there on 6 May 1621 JOHN BURFORD.<sup>[96]</sup> He was probably the "John Burford, a shereman" who was bur. there on 20 Dec. 1630.<sup>[97]</sup>

Joan was named in her father's will (with no surname), directly before Richard Burford, though no relationship between Joan and Richard was mentioned.

1. *Richard Burford*, bp. in St. Mary, Reading, on 12 Jan. 1622/3.<sup>[98]</sup> He was called a grandson, under 21, in the 1626/7 will of James Mulford.

- iv. MARY MULFORD, prob. the Mary Mulford bp. in Heckfield 15 Dec. 1588 (no parents given); m. \_\_\_\_ FLORRY.

Mary was called "Mary Florrie" in her father's will.

- v. JAMES MULFORD, prob. the "Jeames Mulford" bp. in Heckfield 25 Feb. 1591/2 (no parents given); bur. in Hartley Wespall, Hampshire, on 1 July 1673.<sup>[99]</sup> He m. in Heckfield on 24 Sept. 1621 ALICE BEAVER (bur. in Hartley Wespall 4 Nov. 1663).<sup>[100]</sup>

James Mulford was named in his father's will.

<sup>93</sup> *Register of Rotherwick*.

<sup>94</sup> This Richard may have married again, given the baptisms of two children of a Richard Mulford in Heckfield in 1639 and 1640/1.

<sup>95</sup> Register of St. Mary, Reading, Berkshire, 1538ff (FSL 1040614 item 7); also transcribed in Gibbs Payne Crawford, *The Register of the Parish of St. Mary, Reading, Berks, 1538–1812*, 2 vols. (Reading, 1891–2) [hereafter *Register of St. Mary Reading*], 2:112: Joane Burforde wife of John. Reading is about eight miles north of Heckfield, and directly borders the Oxfordshire parish of Caversham, the home parish of several of Roger<sup>1</sup> Porter's fellow passengers on the *Confidence*.

<sup>96</sup> *Register of St. Mary Reading*, 2:16: John Burford to Joan Mountford. The Bishop's Transcript for this year has this marriage as "John Burford to Joane Mulford" (FSL 1279466 item 5).

<sup>97</sup> *Register of St. Mary Reading*, 2:112.

<sup>98</sup> *Register of St. Mary Reading*, 1:36: Richard Burford son of John.

<sup>99</sup> Register of Hartley Wespall, Hampshire, 1540–1677 (images on Ancestry.com) [hereafter *Register of Hartley Wespall*]: James Mulford. Hartley Wespall borders Heckfield and Mattingley.

<sup>100</sup> *Register of Hartley Wespall*: Alice ye wife of James Mulford.

Children of James and Alice (Beaver) Mulford (bp. Hartley Wespall):

1. *Phebe Mulford*, bp. 16 June 1622.<sup>[101]</sup>
2. *Richard Mulford*, bp. 29 Feb. 1623/4.<sup>[102]</sup>
3. *William Mulford*, bp. 3 Sept. 1626.<sup>[103]</sup>
4. *Katherine Mulford*, bp. 21 Sept. 1628;<sup>[104]</sup> bur. Hartley Wespall 10 Dec. 1653.<sup>[105]</sup>
5. *Elizabeth Mulford*, bp. 28 Oct. 1630.<sup>[106]</sup>
6. *James Mulford*, bp. 28 Oct. 1632;<sup>[107]</sup> bur. Heckfield 9 Feb. 1634/5.
7. *Thomas Mulford*, bp. 25 Oct. 1635.<sup>[108]</sup>
8. *Alexander Mulford*, bp. 27 Oct. 1639;<sup>[109]</sup> bur. Hartley Wespall 8 Nov. 1639.<sup>[110]</sup>

vi. SUSAN MULFORD, prob. the Susan Mulford bp. in Heckfield 27 Oct. 1595 (no parents given). She was possibly the Susanna Mulford who mar. Thomas Alexander 24 April 1626 in Heckfield.<sup>[111]</sup>

Susan was called daughter Susanna in her father's will.

*Janelle Robinson (jmwnozomu@gmail.com) is a descendant of Susan<sup>2</sup> (Porter) Fiske.*

*Robert Battle, FASG (register@newenglandancestors.org) is editor of the Register and is also a descendant of Susan<sup>2</sup> (Porter) Fiske.*

<sup>101</sup> *Register of Hartley Wespall*: Phebe daughter of James Mulford.

<sup>102</sup> *Register of Hartley Wespall*: Richard sonne of James Mulford.

<sup>103</sup> *Register of Hartley Wespall*: William sonne of James Mulford.

<sup>104</sup> *Register of Hartley Wespall*: Katherin daughter of James Mulford.

<sup>105</sup> *Register of Hartley Wespall*: Katherine ye daughter of James Mulford.

<sup>106</sup> *Register of Hartley Wespall*: Elizabeth daughter of James Mulford.

<sup>107</sup> *Register of Hartley Wespall*: James sonne of James Mulford.

<sup>108</sup> *Register of Hartley Wespall*: Thomas sonne of James Mulford.

<sup>109</sup> *Register of Hartley Wespall*: Alixander sonne of James Mulford.

<sup>110</sup> *Register of Hartley Wespall*: Alexander sonne of James Mulford.

<sup>111</sup> Thomas Alexander had the following children bp. and bur. in Heckfield after this date: *James* (bp. 2 and bur. 4 Dec. 1626), *John* (bp. 8 July 1630), *James* again (bp. 10 April 1632; bur. 14 March 1632/3), and *Mark* (bp. 21 April 1633). A Thomas Alexander was bur. there 1 Aug. 1633; "Susanna the wife of Thomas Alexander" was bur. there 22 Aug. 1638 (*Registers of Heckfield and Mattingley*).

# The 1591 Will of Edmund Masterson, Father of John and Richard Masterson and Blandyna (Masterson) Ellis, Pilgrims in Leiden

*Michael R. Paulick and Sue Allan*

A 2020 *Register* article stated that no wills had yet been discovered for the parents of Richard<sup>1</sup> Masterson of Plymouth, Massachusetts.<sup>[1]</sup> Sue Allan recently discovered the 1591 will of Edmund Masterson, father of Richard, in the United Kingdom National Archives.<sup>[2]</sup> Edmund's will provides information about his children, friends, occupation, and land ownership. He was the owner of a "shoppe of clothwares and marchaundize" in Ashford, Kent but, curiously, was residing in the parish of St. Olave, Southwark, Surrey at the time of his death. In the 16th century Southwark was in the county of Surrey on the south bank of the river Thames just across from London. It was a center of dubious entertainment, which included brothels, bull baiting, and bear baiting. There were also several theaters and the infamous prison called "The Clink" about 300 yards from the parish of St. Olave.

## The will of Edmund Masterson

In the name of god amen the fyvetenth day of January and in the eight and twentieth yere of our soveraigne Lady Elizabeth Queene of Ingland Fraunce and Ireland etc [1585/6] I Edmonde Masterson beinge of good and perfecte remembraunce I thanke god therefore, doe make and ordeyne this my present testamente and last will in manner and forme followinge, First I give my sowle to Allmightie god my maker redeemer and conforter and my body I com[m]itt to the earth trustinge to receyve yt incoruptable to glory Item I will [tha]t all my shoppe of Clothwares and marchaundize wyth my booke of debtes howshold stuffe and all other moveables wheresoever be first apprysed and a true Inventorie to be made by John Masterson my brother ?Gebons al[ia]s Duchman Wylliam Rockrey my frend and after sold by them or any one of them or any other by them jointly appoynted and the money thereof made wyth all the expedic[i]on [tha]t may be to be payd unto myne executors therwyth to pay unto all and every parson which I owe of ryghte or Conscience wythout delaye and aquittaunces taken, Item I make John Masterson my brother and Benjamyn my sonne executors of this my presente testamente and last will, and the sayd William Racle and John Elfrith overseers Item I bequeath to every one of them twenty shillings a peece Item I will that whereas I ame Chardged by the will of Anthony Whylie wyth the educac[i]on of John Wylie his sonne and to pay unto

<sup>1</sup> Michael R. Paulick, "Richard Masterson (1580–1633), a Leiden Pilgrim from Ashford, Kent" *Register* 174 (2020): 293–300 (especially 293).

<sup>2</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 40 Dixy (PROB 11/83 folios 305–307). The English transcription and Latin translations below were provided by Simon Neal (nealresearch.co.uk).



the sayd John Wylie a certeyne legacye appoynted by the sayd will of one hundred powndes I will [tha]t myne executors shall performe the sayd will as reason and Conscience willeth or ells to delyver the sayd hundred poundes uppon good securtytie for the performaunce thereof to James Wylie or to such parson as will put in securtytie to performe the same havinge allowance accordinge to conscience for educac[i]on, this is the last will of me the sayd Edmonde Masterson made and declared the day and yere abovewritten of and uppon all my freehold landes and tenementes wythin the Countye of Kente and ells wheare, Item I will and bequeath to Benjamin Masterson my sonne when he shall come to his full age of one and twenty yers all the peece of land in Ashford in Kente edyfyces and buyldinges one the north syde of the way of Whytefeild leadinge from the west ende of Ashford unto Barowhill which land I boughte and purchased of Raphe Quested and which edyfyces and buyldinges I last buylded in the sayd feild called Whitefeild to him and his heyres for ever, Item I give and bequeathe unto John my sonne my cheife tenemente and garden which I buylded one the south syde of the way in Whitefeild aforesayd and [tha]t I also there last dwelled in wyth the peece of land one the south syde of the way leadinge to Barowhill as yt is now devyded by pales and which peece of land adjoyneth to the land to Benjamyn bequeathed north and to landes of Danyell Morecok south and to the landes of of [sic] Roberte Curlinge west and the foote waye leadinge from Charte Este, and also one halfe of my landes lyinge in Ashforde in a meadowe Called Ulley to have the said cheife tenemente and garden peece of lande and halfe meadowe to the sayd John Masterson my sonne and his heyres for ever, Item I bequeath to Suzan Masterson my eldest daughter the tenemente and garden which I also buylded in Whitefeild one the south syde nowe in lease to Thomas Unick and adjoyneth to the tenemente and garden gyven and bequeathed to Richard Masterson towards the west and to the lands of Isaacke Fusse south and to the landes of Wylliam Hubbard Este and to the way [page 2] leade out by me North to have to her duringe her naturall lyfe and after to the heyres of her body lawfullye begotten for ever, Item I give and bequeath unto Anna Masterson my daughter my tenemente and garden which I also buylded nexte to my cheefe tenim[en]te one the west syd of the sayd tenemente which Sympson dweled in duringe her naturall lyfe and after to the heyres of her body lawfully begotten in fee symple for ever, Item I give and bequeathe unto Blandyna Masterson my daughter my tenemente and garden which Walker nowe dwelleth in duringe her naturall lyfe and after to the heyres of her body lawfullye begotten for ever in fee symple, Item I give and bequeath unto Elizabeth my daughter the tenement which Walter late dwelleth in next adjoyninge to the foresayd tenement which I also buylded one the south syde of Whitefeild wyth the garden apperteyninge and the lytle roome that Haymans wyddowe dwelleth in to have to her duringe her lyfe and after to the heyres of her body lawfully begotten for ever, Item I give and bequeath unto Rachell Masterson my youngest daughter my upper tenemente which I also buylded and adjoyneth to the tenemente to Elizabeth Masterson my daughter bequeathed and ys nowe in the occupac[i]on of John Adames with the garden therto apperteyninge to have unto the sayd Rachell duringe her naturall lyfe and after to the heyres of her body lawfullye begotten for ever, Item I give and bequeath to Richard Masterson my sonne my tenement and garden last bequeathed to John Masterson my sonne which I also buylded one the south syde of Whitefeild and adyoineth to the Cheife Tenemente and garden last bequeathed to John Masterson my sonne west and to the landes of Isaake Fusse south and unto the foote waye theire north and to an other tenemente which I first buylded and have lett in lease to Thomas Wrycke Este and also two peeces of lande lying at

Barowhill called Nortfeild and Lytle Bryttayne which was Richard M[aster]sons my father and the other halfe of my meadowe in Ulley aforesayd to have the one acre of meadowe by estimac[i]on the sayd tenemente and garden two peeces of lande at Barowhill and halfe meadowe to him and his heyres for ever, Provdyed allwayes that yf any of my aforesayd daughters decease wythout heyres of her or theire body lawfully begotten then I will [tha]t the tenemente and garden or tenementes and gardens of her or every of them soe deceased wythout heyres of theire bodies lawfully begotten shall remayne to all my sonnes then overlyinge equally to be devyded betweene them and to theire heyres for ever any thinge to the Contrary in this my will notwythstandinge, Item I will [tha]t the land and way from my gate at the townes ende of Ashford aforesayd unto the upper gate which leadeth to the peece of lande parte of Whitefeild gyven and bequeathed to John Masterson my sonne shall be for ever to the onely use and uses of all my tenementes and buyldings in Whitefeild for ever to Carye and recarye by all the sayd waye as often as neede shall require for any of my ten[a]ntes there dwellinge or havinge the sayd tenementes in fee symple tearme of lyfe or otherwise, lese or by yere and yf lacke of roome be to retourne wyth carige then I will [tha]t Benjamyn my sonne shall lay out of his land to him bequeathed a suffyciente Caryinge way for any caryage to carrye from the sayd upper gate over his land a longe by a quikesett which I planted of Hawthorne in Whitefeild directly to the quenes streete leadinge to Barowhill to the queens highe streete lyinge and beinge north to the sayd peece of lande parte of Whitefeild to have the sayd waye to the use and uses of all my Children and theire heyres and assignes for ever as often as neede requyreth This is the last will of me the said Edmonde Maisteronne made and declared of and upon my coppiehoulede house and land in Asheforde I will that my coppingeholdees accordinge to the Custome all and noe otherwise payinge to his brethren their porc[i]ons. In wyttnes [tha]t this is my Testamente and last will I have written it wyth myne owne hand and publishe the same in presence and hereinge of wittnesses Wylliam Rockreye John Elfrythe and Thomas Halsnothe By me Edmond Masterson, Item I bequeath and give unto Richard Masterson my son the tofte of land [tha]t I have bought of Esherst besyde Danyngto[n] to him and his heyres for ever, By me Edmond Masterson Confirmed the second of December one thouesand fyve hundred eightie eighte an[n]o regni 31: perused agayne the last day of August one thouesand fyve hundred nyntie one / and confirmed

[*Translated from Latin*] This will, above-written, was proved and by definitive sentence approved and registered at London before the venerable master William Lewin, doctor of laws, master, guardian or commissary of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, on the 12<sup>th</sup> day of the month of May in the year of the lord 1594 by the oath of Thomas Ward, notary public, proctor of John Masterson and Benjamin Masterson, executors named in this will. To whom there was committed the administration of the goods, rights and credits of the said deceased, sworn on the holy gospels to administer well and faithfully, etc.

### **Sentence for the value of the will of Edmund Masterson, deceased.**

[*Translated from Latin*] In the name of God, Amen, there having been heard, seen and understood and fully and maturely discussed by us, William Lewin, doctor of laws, master, guardian or commissary of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, lawfully appointed, the merits and circumstances of a certain

business of the testament and revocation of the administration of the goods, rights and credits of Edmund Masterson, late, while he was alive, of the borough of Southwarke in the county of Surrey,<sup>3</sup> deceased, having, while he was alive and at the time of his death, goods, rights or credits in diverse dioceses or peculiar jurisdictions, which was pending and is still pending and undecided before us in judgement between John Masterson, the executor of the testament or last will of the said deceased, the party promoting this business on the one [part], and Benjamin Masterson, son and administrator of the goods of the said deceased, the party, against whom this business is being promoted, the party on the other [side], with the aforesaid parties lawfully appearing by their proctors before us in judgement, but with the party of the aforesaid John Masterson demanding and seeking sentence to be made and justice to be done for its party, and the party of the said Benjamin Masterson respectively demanding and seeking justice for its party in the said business instantly. And there having been first of all scrutinized by us the whole and entire process had and made and diligently recited before us in this business between the aforesaid parties, and saving those things to be saved by us lawfully in this matter, we have so considered that it should be proceeded to the production of our definitive sentence or our final decree to be made in this cause, and we proceed in the manner, which follows: Because by acts, enacted, brought, alleged, exhibited, proved equally and confessed in this business, we have found and we find clearly that the party of the aforesaid John Masterson had brought its intention in a certain allegation and testament or last will of the said deceased, otherwise made and exhibited in this business. The tenor of which same allegation follows and is such: In the presence of Ward, exhibiting the original will of the said deceased, remaining in the hands of the registrar of this court, and alleging to all effect of law, etc, that the said deceased was of sound mind and in his sane memory, etc. Which same allegation and testament we have and wish to be had as read and inserted here, as far as it is expedient, and has been sufficiently founded and proved equally, and that nothing effective has been excepted, brought, alleged and proved on the part and by the party of the aforesaid Benjamin Masterson in this matter, which might quash or in any way weaken the intention of the aforesaid John Masterson in this matter. Therefore, we, William Lewin, doctor of laws, the judge, before-said, the name of Christ having been first of all invoked, and putting and having before our eyes the one sole God, from and with the advice of experts, with whom we have communicated in this matter, pronounce, decree and declare that the aforesaid Edmund Masterson, the testator, before-said, deceased, while he was alive, was of sound mind and in his sane memory, and had duly and lawfully made, founded and declared this his testament, exhibited before us, as is aforesaid, remaining in the registry of this court, containing in itself his last will, before several trustworthy witnesses, and had named, ordained, made and appointed the aforesaid John Masterson as his executor of his said testament or his aforesaid last will, and had done, willed, bequeathed, given, left and disposed in all things and by all things, just as is contained in the said testament or last will of the before-said Edmund Masterson, deceased, exhibited, as is aforesaid, which we have and wish to be had as read and inserted here. And we approve, ratify and register the said testament or last will of the

---

<sup>3</sup> The fact that Edmund did not mention his wife in his will is unusual given that she was living when it was first written; she must have been edited out sometime between her burial in Southwark on 13 July 1591 (see below) and the “perusal” of the will on 31 August 1591. There is little to no doubt that the Mastersons whose burials were recorded in Southwark were the Kent couple, since here the testator Edmund Masterson was said to have been a resident of Southwark at the time of his death.

same deceased, exhibited, as is aforesaid, by the tenor of these presents, and we also pronounce, decree and declare in favour of the strength, value and validity of the same testament or aforesaid last will. And we also pronounce, decree and declare that the administration of all and singular the goods, rights and credits, howsoever concerning the said deceased and his aforesaid testament, should be committed to the aforesaid John Masterson, the executor, before-said, according to the exigence of law in this matter, just as we commit the same to the before-said John Masterson, the executor, before-said, in the person of Master Thomas Warde, his proctor, sworn in due form of law, by the tenor of these presents. And also we revoke and retract by the tenor of these presents the pretended administration of the goods, rights and credits of the said deceased, otherwise granted to the aforesaid Benjamin Masterson by silent truth and clear falsity, and by him surreptitiously obtained. And we pronounce, decree and declare it as null and invalid to all effect of law by this our definitive sentence or this our final decree, which we make and publish in these writings.

[*Translated from Latin*] This definitive sentence was read, made and published by the said master William Lewin, doctor of laws, master, guardian or commissary of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, lawfully appointed, on the second day of jurisdiction after the feast of the Ascension of the lord, on Saturday the 11<sup>th</sup> day of the month of May in the year of the lord 1594 in the consistory place within the cathedral church of St Paul, London, sitting judicially and as a tribunal, at the petition of Thomas Ward, notary public, proctor of the before-said John Masterson, and in the presence of Francis Clerke, notary public, proctor of the aforesaid Benjamin Masterson. Upon the production of which sentence, the said Thomas Warde requested that I, John Lawe, notary public, then present to complete to him one or more public instruments, and witnesses, etc, in the presence then and there of masters Nicholas Styward, Thomas Creak, John Hone and John Drurie, doctors of laws, Thomas Wheeler, Geoffrey Clerke, John Coston and Thomas Browne, notaries public of the said court, proctors, witnesses.

The Mastersons were found in Faversham, Kent records during the 1570s. Faversham was a sea-port town located about 14 miles north of Ashford, Kent, with an estimated population of 1,500 in 1580.<sup>[4]</sup> Edmund Masterson was a chamberlain (a high-level local government official) in Faversham in 1573–4. The overseers and witnesses to his will, William Rockerye and John Elfrythe, were also chamberlains in 1562–3, 1574–5, and 1580–1.<sup>[5]</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Paul Wilkinson, "The Historical Development of the Port of Faversham, Kent 1580–1780" *The Kent Archaeological Field School* (Faversham, 2015), 4 (available at [kafs.co.uk/pdf/port.pdf](http://kafs.co.uk/pdf/port.pdf)).

<sup>5</sup> James M. Gibson, ed., *Records of Early English Drama, KENT: Diocese of Canterbury, Volume I*, (Toronto, 2002), cxxx. John Elfrythe, 1562–3, f92v, f103v, 1580–1, f237, f246, Edmund Masterson, 1573–4, f154, f165v, William Rockerye, 1574–5, f165, f176v. Corrections to Faversham wardmote minutes and memoranda, and town accounts Fa/AC1. Fa/FAC: Accounts of the chamberlains and other officers (1569–1910). At Kent History and Library Centre, Maidstone, Kent.

## Masterson Relatives Named in Edmund's Will

Name	Baptism, place	Remarks
Richard, father	-	Apparently deceased; not a legatee
John, brother	-	
Benjamin, son	-	
John, son	6 Sept. 1578 Faversham <sup>[6]</sup>	Leiden Pilgrim <sup>[7]</sup>
Richard, son	11 Sept. 1580 Ashford <sup>[8]</sup>	Leiden Pilgrim <sup>[9]</sup>
Suzan, eldest daughter	-	
Anna, daughter	-	
Blandyna, daughter	-	Married John Ellis, Leiden Pilgrim <sup>[10]</sup>
Elizabeth, daughter	24 June 1576 Faversham <sup>[11]</sup>	
Rachell, youngest dau.	7 Aug. 1583 Ashford <sup>[12]</sup>	

<sup>6</sup> Faversham, Kent Archdeacon's transcripts, 1560–1661 (FSL 1751865 item 5) [hereafter *Faversham ATs*]; father Edward [sic].

<sup>7</sup> Pilgrim Archives, Leiden (erfgoedleiden.nl/pilgrimdocs/persons) [hereafter *Pilgrim Archives*].

<sup>8</sup> The 1580 Archdeacon's Transcripts for Ashford, Kent, lists the baptisms that took place there in chronological order from 17 April 1580 through 28 May 1581 (with no baptisms between those of Daniel Master on 4 Sept. and Mary Nicholes on 2 Oct.); then, before the beginning of the burials, three baptisms that all took place on the same day were listed: "Richard the sonne of Edmund Masterson was baptized the 11 of September 1580 [/] Elizabeth the daughter of Thomas Newstreat was baptized the 11 of September [/] Mary the daughter of John Taylor was baptized the 11 of September" (FSL DGS 4021531 image 393).

There are two extant early volumes of parish registers for St. Mary the Virgin, Ashford, Kent (images of both on FindMyPast.co.uk [hereafter *Ashford PRs*]), the first one containing baptisms, marriages, and burials 1570–1628 and the second 1570–1598 and 1628–1692/3 (the early data copied from the first book, though with some of the parental names left out). The three baptisms of 11 Sept. 1580 were left out of the baptisms recorded in both books; however, they were included among the 1580 *burials* in the second book (though without the names of the parents). Those 11 Sept. 1580 burials were not in the first book, so it would seem that the scribe copying items into the second book must have found those names and dates somewhere else. Given the fact that all three occurred on the same day and were entered after the rest of the baptisms in the Archdeacon's Transcript, the most likely scenario is that those three baptisms were recorded in an ad-hoc fashion at the time (probably on a slip of paper or parchment) with the ultimately-unrealized intent to enter them into the official register. That slip was perhaps tucked into the register in the meantime, where it was discovered and included by the clerk copying out the transcript to go to the Archdeacon that year. Then, when the early entries from the first volume were copied into the second volume, the slip was rediscovered, and its data was inserted incorrectly among the burials.

<sup>9</sup> *Pilgrim Archives*.

<sup>10</sup> *Pilgrim Archives*. For their marriage, see Michael R. Paulick, "Richard Masterson, John Ellis, Christopher Verrall and the Sandwich Separatists 1603–1620" *Register* 154 (2000): 353–369 (especially 355).

<sup>11</sup> *Faversham ATs*.

<sup>12</sup> *Ashford PRs*; also the 1583 Archdeacon's Transcript for Ashford (FSL DGS 4021531 image 401): "Rachel ye daughter of Edmund Mastersonne."

Edmund's wife, Jone, was buried in the parish of St. Olave 13 July 1591, and Edmund was buried there 24 April 1592.<sup>[13]</sup> We do not know why the Mastersons were in that parish, though given their children's Separatism it is not unlikely that they themselves were of that persuasion and might have been trying to avoid the crackdown in Kent against "Prophesying." A list of Separatists from the Church of England who were arrested and imprisoned in London, about that time, was checked, but no Masterson was found.<sup>[14]</sup>

We are fortunate that this will has survived. It provides new information about the Masterson family and gives a glimpse into the life of Edmund Masterson.

*Sue Allan (www.mayflowermaid.com) is a researcher specializing in the study of the genealogical origins of Mayflower Pilgrims and is the Official Historian at Scrooby Manor. Her research articles, in collaboration with Caleb Johnson and Simon Neal, have been published in the Register and The American Genealogist. She has also written a number of Mayflower-related books, including In Search of Scrooby Manor (2013), James Brewster, Bawtry Chapel and a Trybe of Wicked People (2014), William Brewster: The Making of a Pilgrim (2016), In Search of Mayflower Pilgrim Susanna White Winslow (2018), In Search of Separatist Edward Southworth of Leiden: His Genealogical Origins Uncovered (2019), In Search of Governor William Bradford of Austerfield (2020), In The Shadow of Men: The Lives of Separatist Women (2020), and In Search of Mayflower Pilgrim James Chilton of Canterbury (2024), all titles published by American Ancestors and available from their Bookstore.*

*Michael R. Paulick (paulickmike@gmail.com) is a researcher specializing in the study of Mayflower Pilgrims from Kent. His articles have been published in Mayflower Descendant, Mayflower Quarterly, Mayflower Journal, New England Ancestors, American Ancestors, Bygone Kent, and the Register. He is also the editor of Robert Cushman, The Cry of a Stone, reprinted in 2016.*

---

<sup>13</sup> Register of St. Olave, Southwark, 1583–1627 (images on Ancestry.com): "Jone wife of Edward [sic] Masterson Drap[er]" and "Edmund Mastersonn." The occupation of "draper" matches well with the type of shop owned by the testator (see above).

<sup>14</sup> Frederick J. Powicke, "Lists of the Early Separatists" *Transactions of the Congregational Historical Society*, 1.3 (July 1902): 141–158. Not all of the Separatists were arrested or imprisoned, of course; many London Separatists are known to have escaped roundups by the authorities.



# Joan Masterson of Ashford, Kent, an Early English Dissenter

Michael R. Paulick and Sue Allan

Joan Masterson was the widow of Richard Masterson, draper, who had died in Ashford about 1552/3.<sup>[1]</sup> She was charged in Ashford with refusing the sacrament and given penance during Archdeacon Harpsfield's Visitation in 1557. The visitation covered the Diocese of Canterbury, which encompassed approximately 240 parishes.<sup>[2]</sup> Joan was one of two women in Ashford parish who refused to receive the sacrament. This article outlines the 1557 visitation record for Johane or Joan Masterson and her 1585 will preamble. Her Protestant beliefs were hazardous during the Catholic reign of "Bloody Mary."

## Archdeacon Harpsfield's Visitation, 1557

In March 1554 Catholic Nicholas Harpsfield was appointed Archdeacon of Canterbury at a time when there were suspected Protestant "heretical or erroneous opinions" amongst parishioners throughout the Diocese of Canterbury.<sup>[3]</sup> Harpsfield, the Archdeacon of Canterbury Diocese, and his staff, began their visitation on 2 August and ended on 30 September 1557. Ashford had 540 parishioners receiving the sacrament in 1557.<sup>[4]</sup> Harpsfield was involved in the interrogation and condemnation of many martyrs burned during the Marian persecutions.

### Detections

It was revealed that Margaret Geoffrie refused to observe the sacrament at the time of the Elevation. Which Margaret personally appeared, whom the judge absolved from the sentence of excommunication, which had previously been brought and promulgated against her, on her oath, on touching the gospel of God, to obey the law and mandates of the church. And then the lord warned the said Margaret, as follows:

That upon Sonndaie nexte in the mass tyme she should sitte in the myddes of the channell apone her knees having beades in her hands and devoutelie behaving her self and at the time of elevacion she shall devoutelie and

<sup>1</sup> Rychard Masterson will 1552, PRC/17/28/56, at Kent History & Library Centre, Maidstone, Kent. An abstract of the will is in Ernest Flagg, *Genealogical Notes on the Founding of New England* (Hartford, 1926), 345.

<sup>2</sup> W. Sharp & L.E. Whatmore, transcribers, *Archdeacon Harpsfield's Visitation, 1557*, Catholic Record Society, London, (Leeds, 1950) [hereafter *Harpsfield's Visitation*], 10–16. DCb/J/Z/3/32, Visitation register, at Kent History & Library Centre, Maidstone, Kent.

<sup>3</sup> "Nicholas Harpsfield or Harpesfeld (1519?–1575)" *Dictionary of National Biography*, vol. 24 (London, 1890): 431–432.

<sup>4</sup> DCb/J/Z/3/32/116, f.117v, Archdeacon Harpsfield's Visitation, 1557, Visitation register, at Kent History & Library Centre, Maidstone, Kent.

reverentelie woorslipp the Blessed Sacrament and to make certificate thereof the Twisdaie[Tuesday] after Michaelmas dai[day] at Cannt [Canterbury] also the like commandment was given to Johane Masterson / presented for the like [Joan had also been excommunicated]<sup>[5]</sup>

No records of further persecution of Joan Masterson were discovered. According to John Foxe, Harpsfield had also personally interrogated and condemned two martyrs from Ashford who were executed at Canterbury in the summer of 1555.<sup>[6]</sup> In early 1557 Harpsfield and the Bishop of Dover “committed unto the fire” ten martyrs from the Diocese of Canterbury. Harpsfield was a champion of papal authority and a leader of the Marian Persecutions, having assisted Edmund Bonner in the questioning of former Protestant Archbishop Thomas Cranmer.<sup>[7]</sup> In 1557 Matthew Bradbridge and Nicholas Final, from Tenterden, were burned at the stake in Ashford about 200 yards from the church.<sup>[8]</sup> Tenterden was about 12 miles from Ashford. Joan Masterson would have been aware that, if she had continued to refuse the sacrament, she would have been subjected to severe penalties. She would have been imprisoned, interrogated about her religious beliefs, and burnt at the stake. Her son Edmund Masterson was under 22 when his father died in 1552/3.<sup>[9]</sup> He was probably old enough to learn about or witness the two martyrs burned at the stake in Ashford in 1557.

Nicholas Harpsfield was the last Catholic Archdeacon in the diocese before the death of Mary in November 1558. There was a dramatic religious change when Elizabeth became queen.

### Joan Masterson Remarried after 1557

Joan Masterson married Edward Byrde after 1557; the exact date is unknown. Edward made a will in 1568 and included “Edmund Masterson, John Masterson, Margaret Bancks and Mildred Masterson” as “my wife’s children” and named Joan Standley and Elizabeth Dye as “my wife’s dau[gher]s.”<sup>[10]</sup> Edward Byrde’s will preamble clearly showed that he was a Calvinistic Protestant; its long preamble included many of the religious beliefs stated in Joan Byrde’s 1585 will below.

Joan Byrde was buried in 22 April 1586 in Ashford<sup>[11]</sup> and left a will dated 14 May 1585, with the following preamble:

<sup>5</sup> DCb/J/Z/3/32/116, f.117v, Harpsfield’s Visitation, 1557.

<sup>6</sup> John Foxe, *The Unabridged Acts and Monuments Online or TAMO* (1563 edition) (The Digital Humanities Institute, Sheffield, 2011; available at [dhi.ac.uk/foxe](http://dhi.ac.uk/foxe)) [hereafter *Foxe, 1564 edition*], Book 5, 1299 (citing The Bodleian Library, Oxford [1563], STC 11223).

<sup>7</sup> *Foxe, 1563 edition*, Book 5, 1064.

<sup>8</sup> *Foxe, 1563 edition*, Book 5, 1642.

<sup>9</sup> Rychard Masterson will 1552, PRC/17/28/56.

<sup>10</sup> Edward Byrde or Bird will 1568, probated 1573, PRC/32/32/173, at Kent History & Library Centre, Maidstone, Kent. He was buried at Ashford 25 Oct. 1573 (Register of St. Mary the Virgin, Ashford, Kent, 1570–1628; images on [FindMyPast.co.uk](http://FindMyPast.co.uk) [hereafter *Ashford PRs*]): “Edward Birde.”

<sup>11</sup> *Ashford PRs*: Johane Birde widow.

I give and bequethe my soule to god my maker & Redeemer and comforter who of his infinite mercye favor and Grace hath chosen and elected me and also adopted me to be his childe through the merrytte of whose death and passion I do steadfastly believe to have full remission and forgiveness of all my sinnes and to be an inheritor of everlasting life purchased by the death and passion of Jesus Christ for so many as with a firme faith and confidence trust in the same, and I give my body to the earthe to be buryed in the churche-yard of Ashford or ells where it shall please god.<sup>[12]</sup>

John Calvin, an influential French Protestant reformer, had his writings translated into English in the 16<sup>th</sup> century.<sup>[13]</sup> The themes of election and the sole sufficiency of Christ's sacrifice in Calvin's works are reflected in Joan's will preamble. Joan Byrde also left an inventory which included "A byble, a testament, two psalters, a service booke" and other books.<sup>[14]</sup> She was evidently a devout woman.

### Continuing Religious Influences in the Masterson Family

No documents have been discovered which illustrate that Edmund Masterson followed his mother's particular religious example, though he may have been associated with the Separatist movement. In Edmund's 1591 will he included a short, unremarkable preamble.<sup>[15]</sup> Edmund's children Blandyna (Masterson) Ellis, John Masterson, and Richard<sup>1</sup> Masterson separated from the Church of England and became Leiden Pilgrims about 1611.<sup>[16]</sup> Their Calvinistic paternal grandmother, Joan (\_\_\_\_) (Masterson) Bird, left them each small bequests in her 1585 will.<sup>[17]</sup>

Richard<sup>1</sup> Masterson and his family emigrated to the Plymouth Colony in New England about 1629/30. He became a deacon in the Plymouth Church and died about 1633.<sup>[18]</sup>

*See author information on page 264.*

<sup>12</sup> Joan Byrde will 1585, PRC/17/46/130, at Kent History & Library Centre, Maidstone, Kent.

<sup>13</sup> *Of the life or conuersation of a Christen man, a right godly treatise, wyrzten [sic] in the latin tonge, by maister [Jean] Iohn Caluyne, a man of ryghte excellent learnynge and of no lesse godly conuersation. Translated into English by Thomas Broke Esquier Paymaister of Douer. An[no] M. D. XLix.*, (London, 1549), unpaginated.

<sup>14</sup> Joan Byrde Inventory, PRC/10/15/339, at Kent History & Library Centre, Maidstone, Kent.

<sup>15</sup> For this will and Edmund's possible Separatist associations, see our article "The 1591 Will of Edmund Masterson..." in this issue.

<sup>16</sup> Pilgrim Archives, Leiden, The Netherlands, (erfgoedleiden.nl/pilgrimdocs/persons).

<sup>17</sup> See Michael R. Paulick, "Richard Masterson (1580–1633), a Leiden Pilgrim from Ashford, Kent" *Register* 174 (2020): 293–300 (especially 294).

<sup>18</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Pilgrim Migration: Immigrants to Plymouth Colony 1620–1633* (Boston, 2004), 316–318.

# Phebe, the Second Wife of Samuel Moulton (1710–1777) of Massachusetts and Connecticut

Alexander Bannerman

For decades, attempts to conclusively identify the wives of Samuel Moulton of Wenham, Massachusetts, and Windham and Windsor, Connecticut, have met with failure. This article will show he had three wives and provide evidence leading to the identity of his previously unknown second wife.

Samuel<sup>4</sup> Moulton (*John*<sup>3</sup>, *James*<sup>2-1</sup>) was born 19 October 1710 at Wenham, the seventh of eight children of John Moulton and Sarah<sup>3</sup> Conant (*Exercise*<sup>2</sup>, *Roger*<sup>1</sup>).<sup>[1]</sup> Samuel's father, John, died soon before 18 December 1728, when his estate was settled,<sup>[2]</sup> and Sarah (Conant) Moulton's death is recorded at Wenham on 3 January 1744/5.<sup>[3]</sup> Samuel was in Wenham as an adult, but removed to Connecticut after the birth of his last child from his first wife in 1743/4, and very probably soon after his mother's death the following year. The marriage of Samuel and his first wife, Sarah Fiske, took place at Ipswich, Massachusetts, on 23 March 1733/4.<sup>[4]</sup> Their marriage intention and the births of their five children are recorded at Wenham. Sarah's tombstone in Center (now McKinstry) Cemetery in Ellington, Connecticut (then part of Windsor), gives her death date as 4 October 1747, and describes her as the "wife of Mr. Samuel Moulton." She is buried beside her husband. A reading of the stone's epitaph in 1934 incorrectly reflects her age as 76; however, considering her husband's age at death 30 years later (in 1777) *in the 67th year of his Age*,<sup>5</sup> it

---

<sup>1</sup> *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, Mass., 1904) [hereafter *Wenham VRs*], 62–63, 148; *Vital Records of Beverly, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849*, 2 vols. (Topsfield, Mass., 1907), 2:218 (Moulton-Conant marriage); Frederick Odell Conant, *A History and Genealogy of the Conant Family in England and America* (Portland, Me., 1887), 163–164. For the English origins of the Moulton family, see William Haslet Jones, "The English Background of Some Early Settlers of Hampton, New Hampshire from Ormesby St. Margaret, Norfolk" *Register* 141 (1987): 313–329; Joy Wade Moulton, "Some Doubts About the English Background of the Moulton Family" *Register* 144 (1990):245–263; Barbara MacAllan, "More Thoughts on the Moulton Family" *Register* 147 (1993):129–145, and Myrtle Stevens Hyde, "Revised Ancestry for William Moulton of Hampton, New Hampshire, Including Some Revisions of the Early Ancestry of His New England Cousins" *Register* 163 (2009):165–173, 273–277.

<sup>2</sup> Henry William Moulton and Claribel Moulton, *Moulton Annals* (Chicago, 1906) [hereafter *Moulton Annals*], 151.

<sup>3</sup> *Wenham VRs*, 213.

<sup>4</sup> Ipswich Town Records, Earmarks, with Births, Marriages, Deaths, and Marriage Intentions, (*Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Ancestry.com), image 181 of 196: "March 23, 1733 Samuel Moulton & Sarah Fisk of Wenh[am] were married." *Wenham VRs*, 148: "Samuel [Moulton], of Ipswich, and Sarah Fisk, at Ipswich, Mar. 13 [sic], 1733." *Wenham Births, Marriages and Deaths (Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Ancestry.com), image 71 of 696: "feby. 23d 1733 an Intent of marriag Between Samuella moulton & Sarah Fiske both of Wenham was published."

becomes clear Sarah's age at death was 36, not 76.<sup>[5]</sup> Using the correct age, Mrs. Sarah (Fiske) Moulton fits perfectly with Sarah Fiske, born 15 July 1711 at Wenham, daughter of Dea. Ebenezer<sup>3</sup> Fiske (*William*<sup>2-1</sup>) and his wife, Elizabeth Fuller.<sup>[6]</sup>

Moving on to Samuel's second marriage with a woman named "Phebe," the birth records of their four children, between October 1751 and April 1757, are found in the *Barbour Collection*, and specifically give their mother's name.<sup>[7]</sup> Until now, these births have been the only known source for the name of Samuel's second wife. Samuel and Phebe probably married in 1750 or early in 1751, consistent with the 1747 death of Samuel's first wife, Sarah, and the birth of Samuel and Phebe's first child in October 1751.

The key to Phebe's identity was found in the will of Gershom<sup>4</sup> Palmer (*Jonas*<sup>3-2</sup>, *Walter*<sup>1</sup>) of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and Windham, Connecticut. Gershom Palmer was born 14 November 1694 at Rehoboth.<sup>[8]</sup> He married first at Windham 28 June 1715 Hannah Spencer, daughter of Samuel<sup>2</sup> (*Thomas*<sup>1</sup>, *Gerard*<sup>A</sup>, *Michael*<sup>B</sup>, *John*<sup>C</sup>) and Sarah (\_\_\_\_\_) Spencer of Braintree, Massachusetts, and Windham.<sup>[9]</sup> Hannah predeceased her husband at Windham 22 November 1766, aged 78; and the births of his children (including a daughter Phebe on 20 November 1718) are also recorded there.<sup>[10]</sup> His second wife, [Mrs.] Naomi Allen of Coventry, Connecticut, whom he married at Windham 23 June 1772, also predeceased him.<sup>[11]</sup> Gershom Palmer made his will 27 November 1776 and died 11 December following.<sup>[12]</sup> He made provisions "for [his] three grand children (Viz), Phebe Craw, Gershom Moulton & John Moulton, to each of them five shillings..." The remainder of his estate was left "to [his] *other* grand children, Viz. Elisabeth Heabard, Asenith Palmer, Jonah Palmer, Delight Palmer, Josiah Palmer, Gershom Palmer, & Sibbel Palmer," all children of his son Shubael. The estate was distributed 3 January 1778.<sup>[13]</sup> The testator did not mention any of his own children, almost

<sup>5</sup> *Hale Collection of Cemetery Inscriptions and Newspaper Notices, 1629-1934* (Ancestry.com), Ellington Center Cemetery (805-1), 10; cf. Mary Kimball, *McKinstry Cemetery, Ellington, Conn.* (n.p., 1926) [hereafter *McKinstry Cemetery*], 40, giving her age as 36; and see Henry R. Stiles, *The History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut*, 2 vols. (Hartford, 1891), 1:856, also giving her age as 36. Her tombstone is clearly legible but has begun to sink, obscuring part of its epitaph. The exposed portion of the stone reads, "Here Lies y<sup>e</sup> Body of M<sup>rs</sup>. Sarah Moulton y<sup>e</sup> wife of M<sup>r</sup>. Samuel Moulton, who Died Oc<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup>." (image at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 83241260).

<sup>6</sup> *Wenham VRs*, 37; Albert A. Fiske, *The Fiske Family: A History of the Family (Ancestral and Descendant) of William Fiske, Sen., of Amherst, N.H.* (Chicago, 1867), 10n; *Moulton Annals*, 150-152.

<sup>7</sup> *Barbour Collection*, Windsor, 201 (citing Windsor Town Records, 2:401).

<sup>8</sup> James N. Arnold, *Vital Records of Rehoboth, 1642-1896* (Providence, 1897), 697. Emily Wilder Leavitt, *Palmer Groups* (Boston, 1901-1905) [hereafter *Palmer Groups*], 42, 65-66.

<sup>9</sup> *Palmer Groups*, 65; *Barbour Collection*, Windham, 267 (citing Windham town records 1:38a); Donald Line Jacobus, "The Four Spencer Brothers: Their Ancestors and Descendants" *TAG* 27 (1951):79-87, 161-185, 28 (1952):56-63 (especially 27:167)

<sup>10</sup> *Barbour Collection*, Windham, 268 (citing Windham town records, 1:38a); *Palmer Groups*, 66.

<sup>11</sup> *Barbour Collection*, Windham, 189-190: "Naomi, w. Gershom, d. 15 August 1773."

<sup>12</sup> *Palmer Groups*, 65-66. His legible tombstone is found in the Palmer Burying Ground in Scotland, Conn., as is that of his first wife (images at FindaGrave.com, memorials nos. 23920927 and 23921260).

<sup>13</sup> Will and Inventory of Gershom Palmer, Windham District, vol. 9-10 (1775-1782): 250-251 (image 157 of 498; *Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records*, Ancestry.com). The only other person named in his will is his "trusty friend, Seth Palmer," who he appointed to serve as his executor.

certainly because they were deceased or he had provided for them in his lifetime. Because the first grandchild (Phebe Crow) was married, and the two Moulton grandsons also were adults by the time Palmer made his will, he would have had no reason to name their father, as any legacy would have been distributed directly to them. Records of the marriages of Samuel Moulton's daughter Phebe and son Gershom have not been found, and a search through Connecticut deeds to establish a Palmer-Moulton alliance was fruitless;<sup>[14]</sup> nevertheless, there is good evidence that Phebe, Gershom, and John Moulton were married and had families. The marriages of Phebe and Gershom likely occurred at Ellington, where records in that timeframe have been lost; but John Moulton's marriage to Avis Hurlburt is recorded at Castleton, Vermont, to which place both he and his brother Gershom had removed.<sup>[15]</sup> Likewise, Mrs. Phebe Moulton's death date and the whereabouts of her grave have not come to light. Like Samuel's first and third wives, his middle wife, Phebe, may have been buried at Ellington,<sup>[16]</sup> though a more likely possibility is that her remains were interred in the Palmertown Cemetery, where the graves of her proposed parents, grandparents, and numerous other relatives can be found.

Also helpful in establishing Samuel's second wife as Gershom Palmer's daughter is the order in which Palmer mentioned the Moulton grandchildren in his will—that is, in birth order, as evidenced by their birth records at Windsor. The names given to these children fits perfectly with this proposed connection to the Palmer family. The first child was daughter Phebe, certainly named for her own mother. Second is son Gershom, named for his proposed maternal grandfather. John, the third child, likely was named for his paternal grandfather, John Moulton. Lastly, daughter Hannah is likely named for her proposed maternal grandmother, Hannah (Spencer) Palmer. Neither the first- nor second-born son by this marriage was named for Samuel himself, of course, as he already had a son Samuel with his first wife. In addition, the Phebe Crow named as a granddaughter in Gershom Palmer's will had a child and grandchild with "Moulton" as a first or middle name.<sup>[17]</sup> These names, combined with the evidence presented above, compel the conclusion that Samuel Moulton's second wife was Phebe Palmer, daughter of Gershom and Hannah (Spencer) Palmer, and that Samuel and Phebe's daughter, Phebe Moulton, is the granddaughter "Phebe Crow" named in Gershom Palmer's will.<sup>[18]</sup>

---

<sup>14</sup> I am grateful to Jared Nathan for his assistance in researching Connecticut land records for Gershom Palmer and his family.

<sup>15</sup> Vital records of Castleton, Vt., marriages 1 (FSL DGS 5460123 image 140): "July 25<sup>th</sup> 1781 Married John Moulton to Avis Hurlbut Both of Castleton"; Abby Maria Hemenway, ed., *The Vermont Historical Gazetteer: A Magazine Embracing a History of Each Town*, 5 vols. (Claremont, NH: 1877), 3:506: [Castleton] "The same year [1771] GERSHOM and JOHN MOULTON settled at Castleton, and their descendants are scattered throughout the township."

<sup>16</sup> Hale provides no tombstone transcription for Phebe Moulton, and her death is not recorded in the *Barbour Collection* or in *McKinstry Cemetery*.

<sup>17</sup> These connections were first made by Adam Hill, a great-great-great-great-grandson of Jonathan Crow (the husband of this Phebe [Moulton] Crow) by his second wife Hannah Emerson, in his "Hill Family" tree on Ancestry.com. This author is grateful to Mr. Hill for sharing his materials and discussing his findings.

<sup>18</sup> Also, a study of all three of these families – Moulton, Crow, and Palmer – reveals that with the exception of Phebe (Moulton) Crow and her daughter, Phebe (Crow) Buck, the forename



Samuel Moulton's third wife, Anne, is identified on her tombstone in Ellington Center (McKinstry) Cemetery, as "Mrs. Anne Molton, wife of Mr. Samuel Molton," who died 17 October 1776, aged 69.<sup>[19]</sup> Only one other Samuel Moulton resided in Windham or Ellington of an age appropriate to be Anne's husband, but that Samuel was already married to a woman named Sarah.<sup>[20]</sup> The conclusion, then, must be that Anne was the third wife of Samuel of this sketch. "Anne" was not a first or middle name of Samuel's second wife, Phebe, as Anne's age at death yields a birth year of about 1707, eleven years earlier than Phebe's (and she would have been an improbable fifty years old at the birth of Samuel's daughter Hannah). Anne's identity remains unknown at present for lack of a record of their marriage, which probably occurred in or near Windham. No children of Samuel and Anne were recorded at Windham or Ellington, and it is unlikely their union produced offspring.

Samuel Moulton died at Windham 17 December 1777, in his 67<sup>th</sup> year; and he was buried next to his first wife, Sarah.<sup>[21]</sup> No will or other probate records for him have been found.<sup>[22]</sup>

---

*Phebe* does not appear to be a *Craw* or *Moulton* name; while in the *Palmer* family it is found no fewer than 29 times from 1700–1800 and at least 26 times more (a total of 55) by the end of the next century (Elmer Hall Palmer, *A Genealogical Record of the Descendants of Walter Palmer...* [2002], and specifically, its index [separate volume], 117). Relying only on *Palmer Groups* and two unpublished manuscripts, Elmer Palmer's otherwise excellent work errs in calling Gershom's granddaughter Phebe "Crane," an error that also occurs in the indexing of many records of this family. With this connection, the descendants of Samuel Moulton and Phebe Palmer are kin (via Phebe's great-great-grandfather Walter<sup>1</sup> Palmer) to President Ulysses S. Grant (*Palmer Groups*, 19–20; Gary Boyd Roberts, *Ancestors of American Presidents*, 2009 Edition [Boston, 2009], 54–56) and U.S. Supreme Court Justice Henry Billings Brown (1891–1906), whose ancestry will be treated in an upcoming issue of *The Opinion*, edited by this author.

<sup>19</sup> Hale Collection, Ellington Center Cemetery (805-1), 8. Her tombstone reads "In Memory of Mrs. Anne Molton, wife of Mr. Samuel Molton who departed this Life October the 17<sup>th</sup> A.D. 1776 in the 70<sup>th</sup> Year of her Age" (FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 83240806).

<sup>20</sup> For this other Samuel Moulton, nephew of Samuel<sup>4</sup> Moulton, see below.

<sup>21</sup> Hale Collection, Ellington Center Cemetery (805-1), 10; cf. *Barbour Collection*, Windham, 181 (citing Windham town records, 2:87, which record does not refer to him). His tombstone in Ellington Center Cemetery reads "In Memory of Samuel Moulton who Died Decemb<sup>r</sup> the 17<sup>th</sup> A D 1777, In the 67<sup>th</sup> Year of his Age" (FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 83241247).

<sup>22</sup> Samuel Moulton of this sketch is often confused with his nephew Samuel due to the similarity in their death dates – this Samuel d. 17 Dec. 1777, and his nephew Samuel (son of Benjamin Moulton and Tabitha Howard) d. 17 Feb. 1777. This latter Samuel m. Sarah Rindge at Windham 17 Dec. 1767 and d. there, but no tombstone appears to be extant for him. Three facts disqualify him from being the husband of Mrs. Anne Moulton: (i) from his marriage date, he almost certainly was born in the 1740s, making it unlikely he would later have a wife 30 years his senior; (ii) though he died intestate, several estate papers survive for him, including the first account of his estate on 3 March 1777, and (iii) a separate document in his estate file, dated 12 Nov. 1788, is signed by his widow *Sarah*. For this younger Samuel Moulton, see *Barbour Collection*, Windham; and the estate of Samuel Moulton of Windham (no. 2802), Windham District, J. Miller – Benjamin Payne, 1719–1880 (*Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999*; Ancestry.com) (images 799ff of 1483). The Windham marriage record correctly belongs to Samuel Moulton (son of Benjamin and Tabitha), and several other records pertaining to this Samuel also appear on the same page of the town records. Likewise, the estate papers of Samuel Moulton clearly pertain to this same Samuel Moulton, as his wife, Sarah, signed one of the documents in 1778.

## Genealogical Summary

**SAMUEL<sup>4</sup> MOULTON** (*John<sup>3</sup>, James<sup>2-1</sup>*), born Wenham, Massachusetts 19 October 1710; died Windham, Connecticut 17 December 1777; married first 23 March 1733/4 Ipswich, Massachusetts **SARAH FISKE** (born Wenham 15 July 1711, daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth [Fuller] Fiske; died 4 October 1747, buried Ellington, Connecticut, then Windsor); married second by 1751 **PHEBE PALMER** (born Windham, Connecticut 20 November 1718, daughter of Gershom and Hannah [Spencer] Palmer; apparently died before 1776); married third by 1776 **ANNE** \_\_\_\_\_ (born about 1707; died 17 October 1776, buried Ellington, then Windsor).

Children of Samuel<sup>4</sup> and Sarah (Fiske) Moulton (births recorded at Wenham, Massachusetts):<sup>[23]</sup>

- i. SAMUEL<sup>5</sup> MOULTON, b. 19 March 1734/5.
- ii. ELIZABETH MOULTON, b. 18 Nov. 1736.
- iii. EUNICE ("UNIS") MOULTON, b. 24 March 1738/9.
- iv. ABEL MOULTON, b. 28 Aug. 1741.
- v. REUBEN MOULTON, b. 21 March 1743/4.

Children of Samuel<sup>4</sup> and Phebe (Palmer) Moulton (births recorded at Windsor, Connecticut):<sup>[24]</sup>

- vi. PHEBE<sup>5</sup> MOULTON, b. 18 Oct. 1751.<sup>[25]</sup>
- vii. GERSHOM MOULTON, b. 26 Sept. 1753.
- viii. JOHN MOULTON, b. 27 Dec. 1755.
- ix. HANNAH MOULTON, b. 12 April 1757.

*Alexander Bannerman (AlexNBannerman@gmail.com) is a professional genealogist living in Charleston, West Virginia. He is the founder of The Hereditary Order of the Families of the Presidents and First Ladies of America, and of The IX, which is dedicated to establishing kinship to the Justices of the U.S. Supreme Court.*

---

<sup>23</sup> *Wenham VRs*, 62–63.

<sup>24</sup> *Barbour Collection*, Windsor, 201.

<sup>25</sup> As noted above, she was the first wife of Jonathan Craw.

# The English Origin of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Carter of Charlestown, Massachusetts

Randy A. West

Thomas<sup>1</sup> Carter of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and his family have been treated in several genealogical publications.<sup>[1]</sup> He immigrated to New England by 1636 and his English origin has remained unknown.<sup>[2]</sup> Thomas had a wife named Mary, and had at least six children that were all born in England: Thomas (1607), Samuel (1612), Joseph (1614), Mary (1618), John (1620), and Hannah (1625).<sup>[3]</sup>

A search of English records has found the baptisms for all of Thomas's children, except his eldest son Thomas, in the parish of Hitchin, Hertfordshire, as well as for a son Abraham who died young. A transcription of these records is as follows:

1 November 1610	Baptism	Samuell the sonne of Thomas Carter
11 October 1612	Baptism	Joseph the sonne of Thomas Carter
15 January 1614/5	Baptism	Marie the daughter of Thomas Carter
24 February 1618/9	Baptism	John the sonne of Thomas Carter
2 February 1621/2	Baptism	Anne the daughter of Thomas Carter
20 September 1627	Baptism	Abraham the sonne of Thom. Carter
15 December 1628	Burial	Abrah'm the sonne of Thom. Carter <sup>[4]</sup>

The immigrant's marriage and the baptism of his son Thomas were not found in Hitchin. A search of parish registers in the same area has located these two records in the parish of Sundon, Bedfordshire (about ten miles west of Hitchin), as follows:

<i>Marriage</i>	
11 April 1608	Thomas Carter and Mary Pepiat
<i>Baptism</i>	
19 March 1608/9	Thomas sonne of Thomas Carter <sup>[5]</sup>

No baptismal record was found in Sundon or in parishes within a ten mile radius for this Mary Pepiat. The following will was found for a Thomas Pepiat

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Bellows Wyman, *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 1629–1818*, 2 vols. (Boston, 1879), 1:186–189. Mary Walton Ferris, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, 2 vols. (Milwaukee, 1931, 1943), 1:141–153. Mary Lovering Holman, *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and His Wife Frances Helen Miller*, 2 vols. (Concord, N.H., 1948, 1952) [hereafter *Stevens-Miller*], 1:112–115.

<sup>2</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Directory: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1640, A Concise Compendium* (Boston, 2015), 58.

<sup>3</sup> *Stevens-Miller*, 1:112, 114–115. Some of these years of birth are approximations and others are estimations.

<sup>4</sup> St. Mary, Hitchin, Hertfordshire, parish register, 1562–1665 (*Hertfordshire, Parish Registers Browse, 1538–1988*, FindMyPast.com), images 75 (Samuel), 78 (Joseph), 82 (Mary), 94 (John), 102 (Anne/Hannah), 115 (Abraham's baptism) and 118 (Abraham's burial).

<sup>5</sup> Sundon, Bedfordshire, bishop's transcripts, 1602–1853 (FSL DGS 8070644, image 11).

of Tilsworth, Bedfordshire, a nearby parish, who is probably the father of Mary: will of “Thomas pepiate of Tilesworth in the Countie of Bedfforde y[e]oman” dated 10 November 1616 and proved 21 January 1616/7 made a bequest to “marye Carter my daughter.”<sup>[6]</sup>

The above information is used in the following updated genealogical summary for the family of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Carter.

### Genealogical Summary

**THOMAS<sup>1</sup> CARTER** was born say 1583 (assuming age 25 at marriage). He married in Sundon, Bedfordshire, 11 April 1608, **MARY PEPIAT**, probably the daughter of Thomas Pepiat. By 1610 he and his wife were residing in Hitchin, Hertfordshire. Thomas immigrated to New England by 1636, as he was admitted a member of the Charlestown, Massachusetts, church on 8 January 1636/7.<sup>[7]</sup> He died between 5 May 1652 (his will) and 25 June 1652 (his inventory). The will of “Thomas Carter of Charlstowne,” dated 5 May 1652 and proved 5 October 1652, gave to “my beloved wife Mary Cartar ... my eldest son Thomas Cartar ... my son Samuella Cartar ... my son Joseph Cartar ... my son John Cartar ... my daughter Mary Brinsmead and ... my daughter Hanna Greene ... my beloved grand children Caleb Cartar, Joseph Cartar, John Greene, and John Brinsmead.” He named his wife and eldest son Thomas the executors of his will. The inventory of the estate of “Thomas Cartar of Charlstowne late deseased” was taken 25 June 1652 and totaled £286 1s. 6d.<sup>[8]</sup> His wife died in Charlestown on 6 March 1664/5 as “Marie, the widow Carter.”<sup>[9]</sup>

Children of Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Mary (Pepiat) Carter (ii–vii baptized in Hitchin):

- i. THOMAS<sup>2</sup> CARTER, bp. Sundon 19 March 1608/9,<sup>[10]</sup> d. Charlestown 30 Dec. 1694;<sup>[11]</sup> m. (1) by 1639 (birth of eldest known child)<sup>[12]</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Archdeaconry Court of Bedford, original wills, 1616–1617, no. 31 (FSL DGS 8481429, images 73–74). Tilsworth is about six miles southwest of Sundon. The extant parish registers for Tilsworth begin in 1649 and the bishop’s transcripts for this parish start in 1602.

<sup>7</sup> James Frothingham Hunnewell, *Records of the First Church in Charlestown, Massachusetts, 1632–1789* (Boston, 1880) [hereafter *Charlestown First Church*], 9.

<sup>8</sup> Robert H. Rodgers, *Middlesex County in the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England: Records of Probate and Administration, October 1649 – December 1660* (Boston, 1999), 93–95.

<sup>9</sup> Roger D. Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown, Massachusetts to the Year 1850*, vol. 1 (Boston, 1984) [hereafter *Charlestown VRs*], 48.

<sup>10</sup> There are five records that state Thomas’s age: (1) deposition dated 17 Dec. 1662 of “Thomas Carter aged about fifty tow yers” (Middlesex County, Mass., court papers, folio 32; FSL DGS 7902664, image 212); (2) deposition dated 4 Sept. 1682 of “Thomas Carter Senior aged 74 yeares or therabouts” (Middlesex County, Mass., court papers, folio 100; FSL DGS 8131117, image 645); (3) deposition dated 3 Oct. 1682 of “Thomas Carter Seni[o]r Aged Seventy five years or therabouts” (Middlesex County, Mass., court papers, folio 100; FSL DGS 8131117, image 655); (4) his death gives an age of 88 (see above); and (5) his gravestone in Phipps Street Burial Ground, Charlestown, which reads “Here Lyes Y<sup>e</sup> Body Of Thomas Carter Who Died Y<sup>e</sup> 30 Of December 1694 And In Y<sup>e</sup> 88 Year Of His Age” (photo at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 51148561). All five of these records correspond very closely with his date of baptism.

<sup>11</sup> *Charlestown VRs*, 163: “Thomas Carter, Senr., aged man, about 88.”

<sup>12</sup> *Charlestown VRs*, 2: on 10 March 16[39/40] “Anne, dau. of Thomas Carter & Anne his wife.”

- ANNA WILLIAMS,<sup>[13]</sup> b. about 1607 (gravestone),<sup>[14]</sup> d. Charlestown, 6 May 1679.<sup>[15]</sup> Thomas m. (2) Charlestown 24 Oct. 1679 ELIZABETH (BUNKER) JOHNSON,<sup>[16]</sup> b. about 1607, d. Charlestown 6 Oct. 1684, age 77,<sup>[17]</sup> widow of William<sup>1</sup> Johnson.<sup>[18]</sup>
- ii. SAMUEL CARTER, bp. 1 Nov. 1610, d. Charlestown 29 Aug. 1681;<sup>[19]</sup> m. by 1638 WINIFRED (\_\_\_\_) HARWOOD, widow of Henry<sup>1</sup> Harwood,<sup>[20]</sup> d. Charlestown [20?] Jan. 1675[/6].<sup>[21]</sup>
- iii. JOSEPH CARTER, bp. 11 Oct. 1612, d. Charlestown 30 Dec. 1676;<sup>[22]</sup> m. by about 1642 SUSANNA CHAMBERLAIN,<sup>[23]</sup> b. about 1616,<sup>[24]</sup> dau. of Henry<sup>1</sup> Chamberlain, blacksmith.<sup>[25]</sup> She m. (2) Cambridge 4 June 1677 Richard Eccles.<sup>[26]</sup>
- iv. MARY CARTER, bp. 15 Jan. 1614/5, living 4 Nov. 1673 (settlement of her husband's estate);<sup>[27]</sup> m. by 24 Oct. 1639 JOHN<sup>1</sup> BRINSMEAD,<sup>[28]</sup> d. by 1 Nov. 1673 (his inventory).<sup>[29]</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Essex County, Massachusetts, deeds, 2 (transcript):187, citing original p. 62 (FSL DGS 7462653, image 294) on 9 Dec. 1662 "Thomas Carter of Charlestowne, Atorney for my brother Mr. Mathew Williams."

<sup>14</sup> Gravestone in Phipps Street Burying Ground, Charlestown, reads "Here Lyes Y<sup>e</sup> Body Of Ann Carter Wife to Thomas Carter Aged 72 Years Died The 6 Of May 1679" (photo at FindAGrave.com, memorial no. 51148548).

<sup>15</sup> *Charlestown VRs*, 105: "Ann, wife of Thomas Carter, senior."

<sup>16</sup> *Charlestown VRs*, 107: "Thomas Carter, senior, & Elizabeth Johnson, widow."

<sup>17</sup> *Charlestown VRs*, 124: "Elizabeth, wife of Tho. Carter, Senr., 77."

<sup>18</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635*, Volume IV, I–L (Boston, 2005):84–90 (sketch of William Johnson), at 88.

<sup>19</sup> *Charlestown VRs*, 66: "Samuell Carter, shoemaker of Charlstown."

<sup>20</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Winthrop Fleet: Massachusetts Bay Company Immigrants to New England, 1629–1630* (Boston, 2012), 366–368 (sketch of Henry Harwood), at 367.

<sup>21</sup> *Charlestown VRs*, 97: "Winifred Carter, wife of Samuell Carter."

<sup>22</sup> *Charlestown VRs*, 97: "Joseph Carter, senior, late of Woborne."

<sup>23</sup> Massachusetts Supreme Court of Judicature, court papers ("Suffolk Files"), no. 1011 (FSL DGS 8204663, image 551): deposition of their eldest known child on 1 Feb. 1670[/1] as "Susana Carter aged about Twenty Eight years."

<sup>24</sup> Middlesex County, Massachusetts, court papers, folio 30 (FSL DGS 7902664, image 162): deposed in 1662 as "Susana Carter aged 46."

<sup>25</sup> David Conrad Chamberlin, "The Two Henry Chamberlins of Hingham, Massachusetts" *Register* 139 (1985):126–138, at 137.

<sup>26</sup> *Vital Records of Cambridge, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. (Boston, 1914–1915), 2:68.

<sup>27</sup> Fairfield Probate District, Connecticut, register books, 2:79–80 (FSL DGS 7627300, image 107): on 4 Nov. 1673 "John Brinsmead of Stratford dying Intestate The widow and her Children ... haue come to this agreement ..."

<sup>28</sup> *Charlestown First Church*, 10: admission on 24 Oct. 1639 to Charlestown church of "Mary Brimsmead."

<sup>29</sup> Fairfield Probate District, Connecticut, register books, 2:79 (FSL DGS 7627300, image 107): on 1 Nov. 1673 the inventory of "John Brinsmead of Strat[f]ord in the County of ffairfield" was taken and on 7 Oct. [sic] 1673 "Mary Brinsmead wife to the deceased John Brinsmead hath taken her oath that this is a true Inuenty."

- v. JOHN CARTER, bp. 24 Feb. 1618/9,<sup>[30]</sup> d. Woburn, Mass. 14 Sept. 1692,<sup>[31]</sup> m. (1) by 1643 ELIZABETH \_\_\_\_ (birth of eldest known child),<sup>[32]</sup> b. about 1613 (her gravestone),<sup>[33]</sup> d. Woburn 7 May 1691.<sup>[34]</sup> John m. (2) Woburn [blank] 1691, ELIZABETH GROSS.<sup>[35]</sup>
- vi. HANNAH CARTER, bp. 2 Feb. 1621/2, d. by 15 June 1658,<sup>[36]</sup> m. (1) by 1644 WILLIAM GREEN (birth of eldest known child),<sup>[37]</sup> d. Woburn 7 Jan. 1653[4].<sup>[38]</sup> Hannah m. (2) by 1658 THOMAS BROWN.<sup>[39]</sup>
- vii. ABRAHAM CARTER, bp. 20 Sept. 1627; bur. Hitchin 15 Dec. 1628.

Randy A. West, FASG (746west@comcast.net) has an interest in discovering the English origins of seventeenth-century immigrants to New England.

<sup>30</sup> There are two records that state John's age: (1) deposition dated 4 April 1660 of "John Carter Aged 40 years or thereabouts" (Middlesex County, Mass., court papers, folio 25; FSL DGS 7831263, image 703); and (2) gravestone in First Burial Ground, Woburn, which reads "Here Lyes Y<sup>e</sup> Body Of Cap<sup>t</sup> John Carter Aged about 76 Years Deceased Y<sup>e</sup> 14 of September 1692" (photo at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 7725618; also in William R. Cutter and Edward F. Johnson, *Transcript of Epitaphs: Woburn First and Second Burial-Grounds* [Woburn, 1890], 9). Both of these records correspond closely with his date of baptism.

<sup>31</sup> Woburn, Massachusetts, vital records, 1641–1767 (FSL DGS 7011120, image 338): "Cap<sup>tn</sup> John Carter." Edward F. Johnson, *Woburn Records of Births, Deaths, and Marriages, From 1640 to 1873*, Part II, Deaths (Woburn, 1890) [hereafter *Woburn Deaths*], 30.

<sup>32</sup> Woburn, Massachusetts, vital records, 1641–1767 (FSL DGS 7011120, image 287): birth on 8 Aug. 1643 of "Elizabeth daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Carter." Edward F. Johnson, *Woburn Records of Births, Deaths, and Marriages, From 1640 to 1873*, Part I, Births (Woburn, 1890), 43.

<sup>33</sup> Gravestone in First Burial Ground, Woburn, reads "Here Lies Y<sup>e</sup> Body of Elizabeth Carter Wife Of Capt John Carter Aged 78 Years Died Y<sup>e</sup> 6 Of May 1691" (photo at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 7849468).

<sup>34</sup> Woburn, Massachusetts, vital records, 1641–1767 (FSL DGS 7011120, image 337): "Elizabeth y<sup>e</sup> wife of Cap<sup>tn</sup> John Carter." *Woburn Deaths*, 30.

<sup>35</sup> Woburn, Massachusetts, vital records, 1641–1767 (FSL DGS 7011120, image 337): "Cap<sup>tn</sup> John Carter & Elizabeth Grose." Edward F. Johnson, *Woburn Records of Births, Deaths, and Marriages, From 1640 to 1873*, Part III, Marriages (Boston, 1891), 48.

<sup>36</sup> Middlesex County, Mass., court papers, folio 17 (FSL DGS 7831263, image 428): on 15 June 1658 deposed "Anna gardener aged about thurty two yers ... that the wife of Thomas browne the night beefore [she] departed this life tould mee that the greatest part of har brother Carters new howse ..."

<sup>37</sup> *Charlestown VRs*, 8: birth on 20 Jan. 1644[5] of "Mary, dau. of William & Hannah Greene."

<sup>38</sup> Woburn, Massachusetts, vital records, 1641–1767 (FSL DGS 7011120, image 297): "William Green." *Woburn Deaths*, 83.

<sup>39</sup> Middlesex County, Mass., court papers, folio 17 (FSL DGS 7831263, image 428): on 15 June 1658 deposed "Thomas browne aged about thurty yers ... that the greatest part of that land one which the new [torn]d of John Cartors howse standeth ap[p]ertaineth to the land of william greene d[e] seced and was occupied by mee [T]homas brown as a husband to the widow of william greene deseced ..."



# Brewer<sup>6</sup> Dodge of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Vermont, and Lower Canada

George W. Varney

---

As a descendant of immigrants William<sup>1</sup> Dodge of Salem and Beverly and John<sup>1</sup> White of Salem, Wenham, and Lancaster, all in Massachusetts, Brewer<sup>6</sup> Dodge was treated in early genealogies of both families.<sup>[1]</sup> However, in both works the information on Brewer and his family was incomplete and contained some errors. Both identified Brewer's first wife by her surname only, did not identify his second and third wives, named four sons and one daughter along with three unnamed daughters, and mistakenly stated that Brewer died in Dunham, Quebec (then known as Lower Canada) in 1828. This article presents a probable identification of Brewer's first wife, identifies both his second and third wives, includes information about the above named four sons, and names the previously unnamed three daughters, as well as another probable daughter. Although Brewer did live in Lower Canada for two decades, he had not lived there for more than a decade prior to his death, which occurred in New Hampshire two years earlier than both works stated. Brewer's time in Lower Canada, not addressed in either work, is documented in detail in this article. Following Brewer's death, his elder two sons moved from Lower Canada to Michigan; and his widow and her three children moved from New Hampshire to Ohio. The widow and her son later moved to Michigan, then to Illinois, and finally to Kansas, where they lived out their remaining years.

Brewer Dodge was born in Lunenburg, Massachusetts, on 4 December 1749,<sup>[2]</sup> the fifth child and third son of Reuben<sup>5</sup> and Ruth (Perkins) Dodge.<sup>[3]</sup> His father Reuben died in Lunenburg on 15 June 1762.<sup>[4]</sup> One month later, on 16 July 1762, Reuben's father Josiah<sup>4</sup> Dodge was appointed administrator of his son's estate. On 8 May 1764, John Chandler, Judge of Probate, ordered that £170-4-10 be distributed to the deceased Reuben's children (Reuben, Jesse, Mary, Brewer, Levi, Tabitha, Zadock, John and Ruth Dodge). This amount was their legacy from John Perkins of Nevis, presumably their maternal uncle.<sup>[5]</sup> Four years later, on 7 March 1768, grandfather Josiah Dodge of Lunenburg,

---

<sup>1</sup> Joseph Thompson Dodge, *Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass. 1629–1894*, 2 vols. (Madison, Wisc., 1898) [hereafter *Dodge Genealogy*], 2:506; Almira Larkin White, *Genealogy of the Descendants of John White of Wenham and Lancaster, Massachusetts: 1638–1900* (Haverhill, Mass., 1900) [hereafter *White Genealogy*], 266–267.

<sup>2</sup> Lunenburg Town Records, 1720–1877, Records of meetings, births, marriages and intentions of marriage, 1720–1763, (Births 2):49 (FSL DGS 7011128, image 168).

<sup>3</sup> *Dodge Genealogy*, 2:506; *White Genealogy*, 266–267.

<sup>4</sup> Lunenburg Town Records, 1720–1877, Records of meetings, births, marriages and intentions of marriage, 1720–1763, (Deaths):9 (FSL DGS 7011128, image 213).

<sup>5</sup> Worcester Co., Mass. probate records, Series A, Case 17127 (FSL DGS 100416895, images 829, 837).

Gent., sold to Brewer and his siblings, Jesse, Levi, Tabitha, Zadock, John, and Ruth Dodge, all of Lunenburg, 30 acres with a house and barn there, for £125-6-4.<sup>[6]</sup>

In the 1770s and 1780s, Brewer Dodge lived on both sides of the Connecticut River in towns in New Hampshire and Vermont. On 22 January 1772, Brewer was of Charlestown, New Hampshire, when Simeon Alvord of Charlestown, cordwainer, sold to Brewer Dodge of Charlestown, cordwainer, one share of land in Pelham, New Hampshire, for £9.<sup>[7]</sup> Brewer was 20 miles to the south in Westmoreland, New Hampshire on 30 December 1774, when he witnessed a deed between Jonathan Newland of Westmoreland and John Cooper of Walpole, New Hampshire.<sup>[8]</sup> Five years later, on 8 September 1779, Brewer was voted a proprietor in the town of Middlesex [now Randolph], Vermont. On 28 June 1780, however, it was voted to “admit Moses Vincent a proprietor in place of Brewer Dodge.”<sup>[9]</sup> In July of 1780, Brewer was likely in Westmoreland when he traveled to Framingham, Massachusetts to obtain a discharge certificate for Benjamin Thompson who was unable to return to Revolutionary War service due to a prolonged illness.<sup>[10]</sup> Two months later, on 4 September 1780, Brewer Dodge, cordwainer, was living 35 miles to the north in Weathersfield, New Hampshire [now Vermont], when he purchased from Elizabeth Newland of Westmoreland, administratrix of the estate of the above Jonathan Newland, 30 acres there, for £45.<sup>[11]</sup> Four years later, on 21 May 1784, Brewer Dodge of Westmoreland, cordwainer, sold the land purchased from Elizabeth Newland to Alexander Ralston of Keene, New Hampshire, trader, for £40.<sup>[12]</sup>

On 5 June 1818, Brewer recalled his Revolutionary War service of 40 years earlier. In January 1776, he had enlisted as a private in Captain Carlisle’s Company, Colonel Bedel’s Regiment in the New Hampshire line for a term of one year. Brewer marched with the Regiment to Quebec where he remained for the winter. In February 1776, he was included in a pay roll as a private in Captain Daniel Carlisle’s Company in Colonel Bedel’s Regiment; Brewer received £4 and 15 shillings.<sup>[13]</sup> On 6 May [1776], the army retreated from Quebec and marched to Mount Independence on Lake Champlain. Brewer remained with his Regiment until his term had expired and was regularly discharged.<sup>[14]</sup> He did not appear in the Association Test for Westmoreland, dated 12 June 1776, nor for any other New Hampshire town;<sup>[15]</sup> however, he would have been in Revolutionary War service when these documents were signed.

<sup>6</sup> Worcester Co., Mass. Deeds, 59:78–79 (FSL DGS 7459845, image 44).

<sup>7</sup> Rockingham Co., N.H. Deeds, 102:272 (FSL DGS 8298494, image 435).

<sup>8</sup> Cheshire Co., N.H. Deeds, 5:190 (FSL DGS 7836173, image 105).

<sup>9</sup> *The Illustrated Historical Souvenir of Randolph, Vermont* (Randolph, Vt., 1895), 24–25.

<sup>10</sup> Revolutionary War Pension File S43996, images 920–921 of 1254 (Ancestry.com).

<sup>11</sup> Cheshire Co., N.H. Deeds, 6:379–380 (FSL DGS 7836173, images 602–603).

<sup>12</sup> Cheshire Co., N.H. Deeds, 8:554 (FSL DGS 8128770, image 564).

<sup>13</sup> New Hampshire, U.S., Revolutionary War Records, 1675–1835, Muster rolls and petitions, 1710–1778, images 565–566 of 1065, online at ancestry.com.

<sup>14</sup> Revolutionary War Pension File W7028, image 200 of 758 (Ancestry.com).

<sup>15</sup> Albert Stillman Batchellor, ed., *Miscellaneous Revolutionary Documents of New Hampshire, including the Association Test, the Pension Rolls, and other Important Papers*, Vol. 30 *State Papers Series* (Manchester, N.H., 1910), 156–158.

In 1791, Brewer Dodge was living 160 miles to the northwest of Westmoreland in Georgia, Vermont, where his household contained one male over 16 (likely Brewer), two males under 16 (likely Brewer, Jr. and Reuben), and five females (likely his wife, and possibly four daughters).<sup>[16]</sup>

Soon thereafter Brewer was living in Lower Canada [later Canada East and now the Province of Quebec] where he would remain for two decades, and where he purchased and sold multiple parcels of land. On 3 June 1793, Thomas Dunn, Esqr., sold to Brewer Dodge 57 acres in Lot 9 [Saint Armand, see seizure below], for £18.<sup>[17]</sup> On 2 September 1794, at the home of John Ruiter, Esq., of “Missiskoui Bay” [Missisquoi Bay], Lake Champlain, the Honorable Thomas Dunn of the City of Quebec, Province of Lower Canada, Esq., Proprietor of the Fief and Seignory of Saint Armand, sold to Brewer Dodge of Saint Armand Lot 42E there containing 200 acres, for £30.<sup>[18]</sup> On 8 November 1794, Brewer Dodge declared that he was a native of Massachusetts; aged 43 years; a “tinner” [i.e., tanner] and currier; resided in “Gorge” [i.e. Georgia], Vermont for the last six months [*sic*]; came by land to Lower Canada on 3 November 1792 [*sic*]; and now resides in Saint Armand.<sup>[19]</sup> On 2 February 1795, Brewer Dodge of Saint Armand was included in “A Return of Persons names, who have taken the Oaths and Subscribed the Declaration [of loyalty] required by Law.”<sup>[20]</sup> On 30 August 1796, Brewer Dodge of “Missiskoui Bay,” yeoman, sold to Asahel Porter of the same place, yeoman, the east end of Lot 42E, Saint Armand on “Missiskoui Bay” containing 100 acres, for £15 to be paid to Thomas Dunn, Esqr.<sup>[21]</sup> On 31 August 1796, Thomas Dunn, Esqr., sold to Brewer Dodge the west end of Lot 41E in Saint Armand containing 105 acres, for £20.<sup>[22]</sup> On the same day, Brewer Dodge of “Missiskoui Bay” sold to Stephen Tilden of the same place part of Lot 42[E] in Saint Armand, containing 40 acres, for £10.<sup>[23]</sup> On 18 August 1797, Brewer Dodge and Reuben Moore received land grants in the Township of Brome, Lower Canada.<sup>[24]</sup> Two months later, on 12 October 1797, Brewer Dodge of Saint Armand, tanner and shoemaker, sold

<sup>16</sup> 1790 U.S. Census, Georgia, Chittenden Co., Vt., p. 154. Enumerated in 1791.

<sup>17</sup> Louis Chaboillez, Actes de notaire, 1787–1813, no. 810 (FSL DGS 8328287, images 2381–2382). £18 was due on 1 May 1800. Notes that Dodge deeded this land to Elisha Farwell, 20 Aug. 1793.

<sup>18</sup> Louis Chaboillez, Actes de notaire, no. 1137 (FSL DGS 8328285, images 2213–2216). £30 was due on 1 May 1802, with interest of 6% due annually from 1 May 1797; the first payment due on 1 May 1798.

<sup>19</sup> Scott Andrew Bartley, “Declarations of Aliens, Lower Canada, 1794–1811” *Vermont Genealogy* 11 (2006):85.

<sup>20</sup> Land Petitions of Lower Canada, 1764 to 1841, Library and Archives Canada [hereafter L. A. C.], item no. 25372, images 6–7, online at library-archives.canada.ca.

<sup>21</sup> Louis Chaboillez, Actes de notaire, no. 1932 (FSL DGS 8328287, images 2308–2311).

<sup>22</sup> Louis Chaboillez, Actes de notaire, no. 1989 (FSL DGS 8328287, images 2525–2527). £20 was due on 1 May 1804 with interest of 6% due annually from 1 May 1799; the first payment was due on 1 May 1800.

<sup>23</sup> Louis Chaboillez, Actes de notaire, no. 1959 (FSL DGS 8328287, images 2420–2423). An additional £6 was to be paid to Thomas Dunn, Esqr. Stephen Tilden’s daughter Nancy would marry Brewer’s son Reuben (Child iii below, *Quebec, Canada, Vital and Church Records* [Drouin Collection, 1621–1968; hereafter *Drouin Collection*], Frelighsburg Anglican Church, 1809:24, image 24 of 25 (Ancestry.com).

<sup>24</sup> *List of Lands Granted by the Crown in the Province of Québec from 1763 to 31st December 1890*, 2 vols. (Quebec, 1891), 1:223.

to John Hubbell of Saint Armand, farmer, 100 acres in Brome that Brewer was granted on “13 August last,” for \$35 [*sic*, not £].<sup>[25]</sup> On 25 November 1797, Brewer Dodge of Saint Armand, yeoman, sold to Reuben Moor[e] of Saint Armand the west end of Lot 41E there containing 105 acres, and the west end of Lot 42E containing 70 acres there, for £20 to be paid to Thomas Dunn, Esqr.<sup>[26]</sup> On 23 July 1799, Brewer Dodge, shoemaker, was 80 miles to the north in “Lassomption” [i.e., L’Assomption], Lower Canada, when he sold to Henry Collins of Brom[e], 100 acres there, for 70 Spanish dollars.<sup>[27]</sup>

On 24 February 1801, Brewer Dodge was again of Saint Armand, when he (now called a farmer) sold to Joshua Smith of Saint Armand, farmer, the west half of Lot 41[E] there, containing 100 acres, for £5; Stephen Tilden witnessed the document.<sup>[28]</sup> On the same day, Brewer Dodge witnessed Stephen Tilden’s deed selling land in Saint Armand to the same Joshua Smith,<sup>[29]</sup> and also Tilden’s deed selling land in Saint Armand to Vinten Barns of Pittsfield, Vermont.<sup>[30]</sup> On 26 June 1801, Brewer Dodge acknowledged that he was indebted to Joshua Wade for £400 [*sic*]. On 20 February 1802, Brewer appointed Elijah Kemp of Saint Armand his attorney to transfer part of Lot 9 there to Joshua Wade of Saint Armand “as By a Bond I gave to the sd Wade,” on 4 March 1801. On 12 March 1802, Elijah Kemp of Saint Armand, joiner, attorney for Brewer Dodge of Saint Armand, cordwainer, transferred to Joshua Wade of Saint Armand, yeoman, part of Lot 9 there containing 57.5 acres, for £12 and 15 shillings.<sup>[31]</sup> On 13 July 1803, the same Reuben Moor[e], now of the Township of Compton, Lower Canada, yeoman, appointed Brewer Dodge of Saint Armand, cordwainer, his attorney to sell the westerly half of Lot 41E in Saint Armand to Joshua Smith of Saint Armand, yeoman. This was the same land that Brewer had sold to Reuben in 1797. Reuben renounced the original sale “as if he the said Brewer Dodge had never conveyed the same to me and actually was the proprietor thereof.” On 25 July 1803, Brewer Dodge, attorney for Reuben Moor[e], sold the west half of Lot 41E to Joshua Smith, for £20.<sup>[32]</sup>

On 21 March 1805, His Majesty’s Court of the District of Montreal ruled in favor of the Honorable Thomas Dunn and against Brewer Dodge of Saint Armand. Edw[ar]d W[illia]m Gray, Sherriff, was ordered to seize the lands and possessions of Brewer Dodge, consisting of 57 acres with a log house and 9 cleared acres with a small orchard in Lot 9, Saint Armand by the 5th of August next. Details of the suit were not included in the newspaper notice.<sup>[33]</sup> This seizure may have prompted Brewer’s move 170 miles north to the City

<sup>25</sup> Ignace-Gamelin Bourassa, *Actes de notaire*, 1789–1804 (FSL DGS 8327900, images 1184–1188).

<sup>26</sup> Louis Chaboillez, *Actes de notaire*, no. 2685 (FSL DGS 8328288, images 2133–2135). Reuben Moore would marry Brewer’s probable daughter Ruth (child i below).

<sup>27</sup> Joseph-Edouard Faribault, *Actes de notaire*, 1791–1849, no. 993 (FSL DGS 8884525, images 340–347).

<sup>28</sup> Léon Lalanne, *Actes de notaire*, 1799–1845 (FSL DGS 8131997, images 1550–1553 of 3191). An additional £20 was to be paid to Thomas Dunn, Esq.

<sup>29</sup> Léon Lalanne, *Actes de notaire* (FSL DGS 8131997, images 1554–1557).

<sup>30</sup> Léon Lalanne, *Actes de notaire* (FSL DGS 8131997, images 1562–1565).

<sup>31</sup> Léon Lalanne, *Actes de notaire* (FSL DGS 8131997, images 3172–3178). Stephen Tilden witnessed the document.

<sup>32</sup> Léon Lalanne, *Actes de notaire* (FSL DGS 8127862, images 2050–2062).

<sup>33</sup> *Quebec Gazette* (Quebec City, Quebec), No. 2100, 11 Apr. 1805, Supplement p. 1, col. 1.

of Quebec, Province of Lower Canada, where, on 4 May 1807, he and his sons, Brewer, Jr. and Rubin Dodge of the City of Quebec, tanners, made an agreement with Sandford Hoyt of the City of Quebec, merchant, to “Tan, Curry and prepare fit for sale all such Hides and Skins as the said Sandford Hoyt shall entrust to them,” for a term of three years. Hoyt agreed to provide the Dodges with a tannery and lodgings.<sup>[34]</sup> On 7 May 1807, John Keafe of the City of Quebec, son of Pierce Keafe, was apprenticed to Brewer Dodge, master shoemaker, “to learn his Trade of Shoemaking...and Tanner” until John was twenty-one years old.<sup>[35]</sup> On 31 July 1807, Reuben Moor[e] of Compton through his Attorney John Patterson of Montreal, Lower Canada, sold to Brewer Dodge, Jr. the west part of Lot 42E, Saint Armand. This land had previously been sold by Brewer Dodge, Sr. to Reuben Moore. By agreement, Brewer, Jr. was obligated to “support and maintain the said Brewer Dodge, Sr. during his life.”<sup>[36]</sup> On 9 October 1807, Samuel Taylor, “late of Burlington in America, now of the City of Quebec, Tanner & Currier,” Brewer Dodge, Senior, Brewer Dodge, Junior, and Reuben Dodge, tanners and curriers, and Sandford Hoyt, merchant, entered into an agreement in which Taylor would be the foreman of the Dodge and Hoyt Tannery. Taylor was to be paid £1 10 shillings monthly in addition to boarding and lodging.<sup>[37]</sup>

On 29 November 1807, Father Jehosaphat Mountain officiated at the marriage of Brewer Dodge, widower, aged 51, and his second wife Amelia Geary, widow, aged 31, in the Anglican Cathedral in the City of Quebec. His sons Brewer, Jr. and Rubin Dodge signed as witnesses to the marriage.<sup>[38]</sup> On 18 February 1808, Brewer, Sr., Brewer, Jr., Reuben Dodge, and Sandford Hoyt acknowledged “to have resinded, annul[ed] cancelled and made void” the agreement of 4 May 1807.<sup>[39]</sup> On the same day, Brewer, Jr. and Rubin agreed to continue their obligation to Sandford Hoyt for an additional year.<sup>[40]</sup> On 26 March 1809, Brewer witnessed the marriage of his son Brewer, Jr. and Elizabeth Stuart in or near Frelighsburg, Lower Canada.<sup>[41]</sup>

Over a period of four years, Brewer leased dwellings in the City of Quebec. On 25 January 1811, Joseph Gagnon of the City of Quebec, merchant, leased to Brewer Dodge, shoemaker, a house there for one year.<sup>[42]</sup> On 4 March 1812, William Albrecht of the City of Quebec, tavern keeper, leased to Brewer Dodge, shoemaker, a dwelling house in St. Roch suburbs, Queen Street, until 1 May 1813, for £24; £2 was due monthly.<sup>[43]</sup> On 19 April 1814, Augustin Wester of the City of Quebec, merchant, leased to Brewer Dodge, master cordwainer,

<sup>34</sup> Jean Bélanger, Actes de notaire, 1805–1827, no. 578 (FSL DGS 8880527, images 859–862).

<sup>35</sup> Barthélémy Faribault, Actes de notaire, 1796–1821 (FSL DGS 8882877, images 1773–1776).

<sup>36</sup> Louis Chabouille, Actes de notaire, no. 7973 (FSL DGS 8328319, images 500–502).

<sup>37</sup> Jean Bélanger, Actes de notaire, no. 744 (FSL DGS 8880527, images 1678–1681).

<sup>38</sup> Québec City Anglican Cathedral, Holy Trinity Church [*Drouin Collection*], 1807:59 (image 60 of 70); Ancestry.com. Amelia was widow of Morris Geary; bride and groom were of the City of Quebec; also witnessed by William Boag and Mary Ann McMullin.

<sup>39</sup> Jean Bélanger, Actes de notaire, no. 578 (FSL DGS 8880527, images 862–864).

<sup>40</sup> Jean Bélanger, Actes de notaire, no. 853 (FSL DGS 8880527, images 2029–2031).

<sup>41</sup> Frelighsburg Anglican Church, Holy Trinity [*Drouin Collection*], 1809:4 (image 4 of 25); Ancestry.com.

<sup>42</sup> Jean Bélanger, Actes de notaire, no. 2685 (FSL DGS 8880545, images 2708–2710).

<sup>43</sup> Jean Bélanger, Actes de notaire, no. 3361 (FSL DGS 8880547, images 26–28).



a house there for one year.<sup>[44]</sup> Brewer's second wife, Amelia, died in the City of Quebec, on 17 December 1814. Her burial, the following day, was recorded in the Notre-Dame Basilica there.<sup>[45]</sup>

Nine months after Amelia's death, Brewer was living 170 miles to the south in Colebrook, New Hampshire where, on 15 August 1815, he married his third wife, Anna Sellingham.<sup>[46]</sup> In March 1817, Brewer was in Compton, Lower Canada, 35 miles north of Colebrook, where he gave his consent for Brewer, Jr. to sell Lot 42[E] in Saint Armand, the remainder of the lot sold by Brewer, Sr. to Ashael Porter in 1796. Son Rubin Dodge witnessed the document.<sup>[47]</sup> In March 1818, Brewer was likely the "B. Dodge" paid \$15 by Stewartstown, New Hampshire,<sup>[48]</sup> a town adjacent to Colebrook. Although the exact purpose of the payment is uncertain, in 1817, Stewartstown voted to sell the Henry Sellingham farm there to support Polly Sellingham,<sup>[49]</sup> Brewer's stepdaughter. The \$15 may have been the funds remaining from the sale of the Sellingham farm.

On 8 June 1818, Brewer Dodge, 65 [*sic*], formerly of Westmoreland, now of Colebrook and of reduced circumstances, applied for a Revolutionary War pension. On 21 July 1819, Benjamin Whitcomb of Concord [now Lisbon], New Hampshire attested to Brewer's service in Captain Daniel Carlisle's Company in [Colonel] Beedles [*sic*] Regiment. Brewer was granted a pension of \$8 per month commencing on 8 June 1818. He received a payment of \$168—\$120 in arrears to 4 September 1819, and \$48 semi-annual allowance to 4 March 1820. On 11 July 1820, Brewer, 67 [*sic*], shoemaker, declared that he was very infirm, unable to pursue his occupation, and could not support his family. The family included wife Anna, aged 34; daughter Mary, aged 9; son John P. B., aged 3; and daughter Amelia Ann, aged 18 months. Brewer presented a list and valuation of his personal property (excluding clothing and bedding) as follows: 1 pot (\$1.00), 1 dish kettle (\$.67), 1 tea kettle cracked (\$.25), 1 tea pot (\$1.34), 1 earthen [*sic*] pot (\$.17), 6 tea cups and saucers (\$.34), 1 frying pan (\$.67), 10 kitchen chairs (\$5.00), 1 ax (\$1.50), 1 set shoe makers' tools (\$4.00), and 1 little pig (\$.67), totaling \$15.41.<sup>[50]</sup>

In 1820, Brewer Dodge was still living in Colebrook where his household contained one male under 10 (likely John), one male over 45 (likely Brewer), one female under 10 (likely Amelia Ann), one female, 10 to 14 (likely stepdaughter Polley Sellingham), one female, 26 to 44 (likely Anna), and one

<sup>44</sup> Charles Voyer, *Actes de notaire, 1787–1820*, no. 6660 (FSL DGS 8885070, images 1856–1857).

<sup>45</sup> Québec City Notre-Dame Basilica [*Drouin Collection*], 1814:120 (image 121 of 176); Ancestry.com: Emilie Daunaught, wife of Brewer Dodge, shoemaker; witnessed by Stanilas Stuart and Edouard Landuan; Will<sup>m</sup> Horon, priest, officiated.

<sup>46</sup> Revolutionary War Pension File W7028 (image 209 of 758); Ancestry.com. Anna stated that she married Brewer on 27 August 1815 (image 204).

<sup>47</sup> Léon Lalanne, *Actes de notaire* (FSL DGS 8138786, image 2246).

<sup>48</sup> Stewartstown, N.H. Town Records, 1799–1815, Vol. 1 (Transcription), p. 110 (FSL DGS 5511028, image 450).

<sup>49</sup> Georgia Drew Merrill, *History of Coos County, New Hampshire* (Syracuse, N.Y., 1888), 666.

<sup>50</sup> Revolutionary War Pension File W7028 (images 193, 196–197, 200–201 of 758), Ancestry.com.



female over 45 (unidentified), with one person engaged in agriculture. His son Reuben's enumeration immediately followed that of Brewer.<sup>[51]</sup>

On 16 June 1820, Brewer Dodge of Colebrook testified about his July 1780 travel to Framingham, Massachusetts to obtain a discharge certificate for Benjamin Thompson from General [John] Nixon. On 10 and 19 October 1820, Samuel Porter and Edmund Chamberlain, both of Colebrook, respectively, testified that they were acquainted with Brewer Dodge for three or four years and considered him to be "a Man of truth and veracity [*sic*]." On 27 November 1822, Brewer was still of Colebrook when he was deposed again about obtaining the discharge certificate for Thompson.<sup>[52]</sup>

Both of the early genealogies noted above state that Brewer Dodge died in Dunham, Quebec, on 29 December 1828.<sup>[53]</sup> However, his widow Anna deposed that Brewer died in Colebrook, New Hampshire, on 29 December 1826.<sup>[54]</sup> Confirming both the place and date of death, Brewer and Anna's daughter Amelia Ann stated that Brewer died in Colebrook in December 1826.<sup>[55]</sup> Lyman Lombard of Colebrook, physician, also confirmed the Colebrook place of death, and the time frame of Brewer's death, deposing that he attended Brewer in his last sickness and "I think he died somewhere about the eighth or ninth of January 1827."<sup>[56]</sup> Brewer is listed as receiving a pension payment in September 1826.<sup>[57]</sup> An additional pension document states that "Brewer Dodge died 29 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1826 paid in full."<sup>[58]</sup>

### Brewer Dodge's First Wife: Miss Thompson

Both of the early genealogies noted previously identify Brewer Dodge's first wife by her Thompson surname only.<sup>[59]</sup> As shown by deeds cited above, Brewer was living in Westmoreland, New Hampshire as early as 1774 and was living there a decade later.<sup>[60]</sup> His sons Brewer, Jr. and Reuben likely were born there in 1783 and 1786, respectively.<sup>[61]</sup> Brewer likely met and married his first wife during his time in Westmoreland. A reasonably exhaustive search of Westmoreland town records, Cheshire County records, and Province of Quebec notarial and church records, in the appropriate time periods, failed to

<sup>51</sup> 1820 U.S. Census, Colebrook, Coos Co., N.H., p. 502. Colebrook and Coos Co. records were damaged by fire in 1874 and 1886, respectively ("Colebrook, Coös County, New Hampshire Genealogy" and "Coös County, New Hampshire Genealogy" [FamilySearch.org]); limited records are available for researching Brewer's time in Colebrook.

<sup>52</sup> Revolutionary War Pension File S43996 (images 871, 883, 920–921, 926 of 1254), Ancestry.com.

<sup>53</sup> *Dodge Genealogy*, 2:506; *White Genealogy*, 266–267.

<sup>54</sup> Revolutionary War Pension File W7028 (images 204–205 of 758), Ancestry.com.

<sup>55</sup> "Real Daughters" *The American Monthly Magazine* (Washington, D. C.: National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution, 1908) [hereafter "Real Daughters"], 32:558–560.

<sup>56</sup> Revolutionary War Pension File W7028 (image 210 of 758), Ancestry.com.

<sup>57</sup> *U.S., Revolutionary War Pensioners, 1801–1815, 1818–1872*, T718: 1818–1872, 02: Revolutionary War, 1818–1832 (image 242 of 482), Ancestry.com.

<sup>58</sup> Revolutionary War Pension File W7028 (image 222 of 758), Ancestry.com.

<sup>59</sup> *Dodge Genealogy*, 2:506; *White Genealogy*, 266–267.

<sup>60</sup> Cheshire Co., N.H. Deeds, 5:190, 8:554 (FSL DGS 7836173, image 105; 8128770, image 564).

<sup>61</sup> *Dodge Genealogy*, 2:506; *White Genealogy*, 266–267, for birthdates and place; their N.H. birthplace is confirmed by the 1850 Census (Washington, Macomb Co., Mich., p. 249/126 [Brewer, b. N.H.]; Berlin, St. Clair Co., Mich., p. 1 [Reuben, b. N.H.]).

reveal the name of the first wife of Brewer Dodge. However, Brewer did have ties to two Thompson men with ties to Westmoreland who likely belonged to the same Thompson family as Brewer's wife.

One of these men was the Benjamin Thompson noted previously for whom, in July of 1780, Brewer traveled likely from Westmoreland to Framingham, Massachusetts, a distance of 90 miles, to obtain a discharge certificate from General [John] Nixon. Benjamin was unable to return to Revolutionary War service due to a prolonged illness, for which he was treated by both Doctor Frinck of Keene, New Hampshire and Doctor Miller of Westmoreland. Forty years later, in 1820, Benjamin not only was aware of Brewer's then Colebrook residence, but traveled there to see Brewer in order to have him authenticate the above military discharge. Brewer's travel to Framingham and Benjamin's visit to Colebrook suggest a close relationship, possibly familial, between the two men; they may have been brothers-in-law. On 3 November 1831, Herod Thompson, Benjamin's son, gave additional confirmation of the close relationship when he testified that in 1822 or 1823, Brewer Dodge was at "my house,"<sup>[62]</sup> presumably in Andover, New Hampshire, 130 miles south of Colebrook.<sup>[63]</sup> Both the discharge certificate obtained by Brewer and Brewer's testimony were crucial to Benjamin's obtaining a Revolutionary War Pension. Benjamin had been listed as a deserter, but the discharge contradicted this assertion.<sup>[64]</sup>

The other Thompson man with whom Brewer had ties was Jesse Thompson, who served with Brewer in Captain Daniel Carlisle's Company in Colonel [Timothy] Bedel's Regiment in February 1776 (Joel Aldrich, mentioned below, immediately follows Jesse on this list).<sup>[65]</sup> Another Revolutionary War document states that Jesse belonged to Westmoreland; engaged on 12 February 1777; discharged on 29 December 1779; "Nath Whitcomb instead of J [torn page]." Evidently, Whitcomb replaced Jesse in this regiment, entangling their service records.<sup>[66]</sup> Jesse was likely a brother of the above Benjamin, whose son Jesse "was named for his uncle who fell in the Revolution."<sup>[67]</sup> Although no evidence has been found confirming that the elder Jesse died during his service, he may have died during the Revolutionary War time period; no post military documents have been located for this Jesse Thompson.

In a 1999 research paper, Robert C. Neibling presented information about the Robert and Abigail (Damon) Thompson family of Shutesbury, Massachusetts and Westmoreland, New Hampshire.<sup>[68]</sup> The focus of Neibling's paper was the

<sup>62</sup> Revolutionary War Pension File S43996 (images 886–887, 920–921), Ancestry.com.

<sup>63</sup> Hillsborough Co., N.H. Deeds, 135:225–226 (FSL DGS 8298426, image 117).

<sup>64</sup> Revolutionary War Pension File S43996 (images 843–926), Ancestry.com.

<sup>65</sup> *New Hampshire, U.S., Revolutionary War Records, 1675–1835*, Muster rolls and petitions, 1710–1778 (images 565–566 of 1065), Ancestry.com.

<sup>66</sup> *New Hampshire, U.S., Revolutionary War Records, 1675–1835*, Muster rolls and petitions, 1778–1787 (image 478 of 764); Cilley and Reid Regiments (1st capture), 1776–1779 (image 279 of 287), Ancestry.com.

<sup>67</sup> Francis Bacon Trowbridge, *The Champion Genealogy: A History of the Descendants of Henry Champion of Saybrook and Lyme Connecticut*, 2 vols. (New Haven, 1891), 2:318–319.

<sup>68</sup> Robert C. Neibling, *Solving the identities of Abigail (Thompson) Temple, wife of Elijah Temple (1732–1807), and her sister Lucy (Thompson) Temple, wife of Archelaus Temple (1735–1815), and their brother Joseph Thompson of Shutesbury and Hardwick, Massachusetts & Westmoreland*,

three children of Robert and Abigail who lived in Westmoreland—their son Joseph and his wife Mary (\_\_\_\_) Thompson, and their daughters, Abigail (Thompson) Temple and Lucy (Thompson) Temple.<sup>[69]</sup> Abigail (Damon) Thompson, born in Reading, Massachusetts, on 29 November 1713,<sup>[70]</sup> was not quite 33 when her last recorded child, Elizabeth Thompson, was baptized in Wakefield, Massachusetts on 20 July 1746.<sup>[71]</sup> It is possible that Abigail had children for another decade. Neibling proposed an additional, unrecorded, daughter for Robert and Abigail, Hannah Thompson, born in 1748 (gravestone), who married in Westmoreland, on 12 August 1768, Joel Aldrich (mentioned above).<sup>[72]</sup>

Benjamin Thompson, Jesse Thompson, and Brewer Dodge's wife may have been additional, unrecorded children of Robert and Abigail. Both Benjamin Thompson and the sons of his probable brother Joseph Thompson, Moses and Joseph, Jr., had ties to Shutesbury, Massachusetts. One Massachusetts Revolutionary document lists Benjamin as belonging to Shutesbury, while *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War* states that Joseph Jr. and Moses Thompson were of Shutesbury, and that Benjamin was of Shutesbury and Westmoreland.<sup>[73]</sup> According to his gravestone, Benjamin Thompson was born in 1756;<sup>[74]</sup> Abigail would have turned 43 during that year. Thus, there is ample room for two additional children, Jesse Thompson and the wife of Brewer Dodge, to be born in the intervening years between 1748 and 1756, the years of birth of Hannah and Benjamin Thompson, respectively.

Brewer Dodge's ties to Westmoreland, the brothers Benjamin and Jesse Thompson, and their mutual ties to Shutesbury and/or Westmoreland give indirect evidence that Benjamin, Jesse, and the wife of Brewer Dodge were likely additional unrecorded children of Robert and Abigail (Damon) Thompson.<sup>[75]</sup>

---

*New Hampshire* (Gulf Shores, Ala., 1999) [hereafter Neibling, *Thompson Identities*], 3–5, 13–24. Neibling cites Robert's membership in Westmoreland's Congregational Church (3–4). A search of their records, 1764–1800, by the Historical Society of Cheshire County, did not find Brewer Dodge, his wife, or their children (Email to author, 29 May 2024).

<sup>69</sup> Neibling, *Thompson Identities*, 1–24.

<sup>70</sup> *Vital Records of Reading, Massachusetts to the year 1849* (Boston, 1912), 59.

<sup>71</sup> *Vital Records of Wakefield, Massachusetts to the year 1850* (Boston, 1912), 121.

<sup>72</sup> Neibling, *Thompson Identities*, 7–8. Photograph of gravestone at Findagrave.com, memorial no. 81975119. Westmoreland, N.H. Town Records, Vol. 1–2, 1752–1840 (Transcription), 373 (FSL DGS 5511051, image 196).

<sup>73</sup> Westmoreland, N.H. Town Records, Vol. 1–2, 1752–1840, 388 (FSL DGS 5511051, image 201): births of Moses and Joseph (Jr.) Thompson 1759 and 1761. *U.S., Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775–1783*, Massachusetts, 03d Regiment, 1777–1782 (Folder 4) – 5th Regiment, 1783 (Folder 8) (image 57 of 579), Ancestry.com. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War: A Compilation from the Archives*, 17 vols. (Boston, 1896), 15:648–649, 651, 668.

<sup>74</sup> Photograph of gravestone at Findagrave.com, memorial no. 146970005.

<sup>75</sup> There is another less likely candidate for the wife of Brewer Dodge in the Thompson family. Joseph and Mary (\_\_\_\_) Thompson had two known daughters whose births were recorded in Westmoreland: Mary, b. 18 Feb. 1766; and Azubah, b. 19 May 1768 (Westmoreland, N.H. Town Records, Vol. 1–2, 1752–1840, 388 [FSL DGS 5511051, image 201]). Of these two, only Mary appears to be of an age to possibly be the mother of Brewer, Jr. and Reuben Dodge; she would have been 17 when the elder son was born. Although the age difference of about 16 years between Brewer and Mary may appear problematic for this marriage, the age difference between Brewer

## Brewer Dodge's Second Wife: Amelia/Emilie (Dekenh[e]art/Duganhart) Geary

When Brewer Dodge married Amelia Geary in the City of Quebec on 29 November 1807, she was called the widow of the late Morris Geary.<sup>[76]</sup> Morris/Maurice and Amelia married by 18 August 1794, when their first known child was born. They had at least four children:

- Helene, born on 18 August 1794, baptized in the City of Quebec, on 22 August 1794, the daughter of Maurice Guery and Emilie Frederic Dekenhart.<sup>[77]</sup>
- Emilie, born on 28 May 1796, baptized in the City of Quebec, the same day, the daughter of Maurice Geary and Emilie Dekenhart.<sup>[78]</sup>
- Marguerite, buried in the City of Quebec, on 21 January 1815 (aged 17), the daughter of Maurice Gary and Amilia Denought, deceased.<sup>[79]</sup>
- Maurice, buried in the City of Quebec, on 13 January 1819 (aged 16), the son of the late “Enncouss” Gary, and the late Emilie Duganhart.<sup>[80]</sup>

Dekenh[e]art and Duganhart appear to be variations of the same name. Noting that she was called “Emilie Frederic Dekenhart” in her daughter Helene’s baptism above, Amelia/Emilie was likely related to the Augustus Frederick Diganhard whose marriage and children’s births and deaths were recorded in churches in the City of Quebec:

- Augustus Frederick Diganhard, hat maker (aged 22), married in the Anglican Cathedral, Holy Trinity Church, the City of Quebec, on 26 July 1800, Francoise Moreau<sup>[81]</sup> (where widow Amelia Geary would marry widower Brewer Dodge in 1807).
- Edward, born on 9 May 1801, baptized on 31 May 1801, the son of Frederic Digenard, hatter, and “Frances” his wife;<sup>[82]</sup> died on 4 July 1801, and was

---

and his next two wives was even greater: his second wife, Amelia, was about 25 years younger than Brewer; and his third wife, Anna, was about 35 years younger than Brewer.

<sup>76</sup> Québec City Anglican Cathedral, Holy Trinity Church [*Drouin Collection*], 1807:59 (image 60 of 70), Ancestry.com. *History of Westmoreland (Great Meadow) New Hampshire, 1741–1970: and Genealogical Data* (Westmoreland, N.H., 1976), 399, states her surname was Hutchinson. “Genealogy of families of Westmoreland, New Hampshire, 1641–1900” (FSL DGS 7516658), n.p., suggests her name was Winchester.

<sup>77</sup> Québec City Notre-Dame Basilica [*Drouin Collection*], 1793–1794:49 (image 145 of 354), Ancestry.com. Godparents were Denis Daly and Helene Mline; C. Berthelot officiated.

<sup>78</sup> Québec City Notre-Dame Basilica [*Drouin Collection*], 1795–1796:35 (image 121 of 183), Ancestry.com. Godparents were Jerem<sup>h</sup> McCarthy and Marie Dilley; witnessed by Maurice Geary and May Day; J. O. Plessis, priest, curate, officiated.

<sup>79</sup> Québec City Notre-Dame Basilica [*Drouin Collection*], 1815:9 (image 9 of 176), Ancestry.com. Witnessed by Laurent Amiot and Francois Drolet; A. Dufresne, priest, officiated.

<sup>80</sup> Québec City Notre-Dame Basilica [*Drouin Collection*], 1819:6 (image 7 of 241), Ancestry.com. Witnessed by Gaspard Drolet, Francois Roy, Francois Xavier Drolet and Joseph Lageux; L. Clement, priest, officiated.

<sup>81</sup> Québec City Anglican Cathedral, Holy Trinity Church [*Drouin Collection*], 1796–1800:25 (image 233 of 262), Ancestry.com. He signed as Augustus Frederick Degangard

<sup>82</sup> Québec City Presbyterian Saint Andrew’s Church [*Drouin Collection*], 1770–1804 (1801):12 (image 187 of 306), Ancestry.com. Parents signed as Frederick Diganhard and Francoise Diganhard.

buried in the City of Quebec, on 5 July 1801 (aged about 2 months), the son of Frederic Diganhard, latter.<sup>[83]</sup> Both events were recorded by the Presbyterian Church of Saint Andrew, the City of Quebec, where Brewer and Amelia Dodge's son Elhanan Winchester was baptized in November 1811 (see below).

- The baptisms of two children (Julie and Gilles)<sup>[84]</sup> and the burials of two children (Julie and Sophie),<sup>[85]</sup> of Frederic and Francoise Diganard were recorded by the Notre-Dame Basilica, the City of Quebec, where the baptisms of two children (Helene and Emilie) and the burials of two children (Marguerite and Maurice) of Maurice and Amelia/Emilie Geary (see below), as well as Amelia/Emilie's own burial, were recorded (see above).

Augustus Frederick Diganhard was almost certainly the Jean Auguste Frederic Degenhard born on 2 September 1778 and baptized in Trois Rivières, Quebec, on 6 September 1778, the son of Jean Auguste Frederic Degenhard and Charlotte Graberg, his wife.<sup>[86]</sup> This year of birth agrees with Frederic's age of 22 years when he married in the City of Quebec in 1800.<sup>[87]</sup> Other than Amelia, Frederic is the only person with the Dekenhart/Duganhart name and its variations found in the City of Quebec in the same time period as Amelia. He was very likely her brother.

Although Amelia was recorded as Emilie Daunaught in her own burial record and as Amilia Denought in the burial record of her daughter Marguerite G[e]ary, no other person with the Daunaught/Denought name has been found in the City of Quebec church or notarial records in the same time period as Amelia.

### Brewer Dodge's Third Wife: Anna (Brainard) Sellingham

Brewer's third wife, Anna, was the widow of Henry Sellingham, Jr. of Stewartstown, New Hampshire.<sup>[88]</sup> Henry and Anna had five children born there:<sup>[89]</sup>

<sup>83</sup> Québec City Presbyterian Saint Andrew's Church [*Drouin Collection*], 1770–1804 (1801):16 (image 191 of 306), Ancestry.com. Father signed as Frederick Diganard

<sup>84</sup> Québec City Notre-Dame Basilica [*Drouin Collection*], 1801–1802:28 (image 153 of 226); 1803–1804:83 (image 85 of 245), Ancestry.com; in each case father signed as Fred Diganard

<sup>85</sup> Québec City Notre-Dame Basilica [*Drouin Collection*], 1801–1802:2 (image 214 of 226); 1827:202 (image 158 of 223), Ancestry.com.

<sup>86</sup> Trois-Rivières Protestant Church [*Drouin Collection*], 1768–1800:30 (image 23 of 88), Ancestry.com (Charlotte's surname as indexed there).

<sup>87</sup> Québec City Anglican Cathedral, Holy Trinity Church [*Drouin Collection*], 1796–1800:25 (image 233 of 262), Ancestry.com.

<sup>88</sup> Ezra S. Stearns, *History of Plymouth, New Hampshire*, 2 vols. (Cambridge, Mass., 1906), 2:626, Henry's wife as Amy Brainard. The transcription of Anna's marriage record to Brewer Dodge calls her Anna Sellingham (Revolutionary War Pension File W7028 [image 209 of 758], Ancestry.com). The death record of her daughter Amelia (Dodge) (Fletcher) Southard calls her Anna Brainard (*Ohio Deaths, 1908–1953*, 1910, 32671–35190, death no. 32846 [FSL DGS 4021019, image 225]).

<sup>89</sup> Stewartstown, N.H. Town Records, 1799–1815, 1:145 (FSL DGS 5511028, image 472).



- Katherine, born 3 February 1803, the daughter of Henry Selingham and his wife Anny.
- Jacob, born 1 October 1804, the son of Henrey Selingham and his wife Anny.
- Elizabeth, born 23 November 1806, the daughter of Henerrey Selinghame and his wife Anny.
- Susannah, born 18 June 1808, the daughter of Henrey Sellingham and his wife Anny.
- Polley, born 30 March 1810, the daughter of Henrey Selingham and his wife Anny.

Anna was widowed by 9 March 1812, when Stewartstown “gave in the widow Sellinghams tax to the ammount of \$2.12.”<sup>[90]</sup> Following the death of her husband Henry Sellingham, Jr. and prior to her marriage to Brewer Dodge, Anna (Brainard) Sellingham gave birth to a son, Benjamin U. Hilliard, in Stewartstown, on 29 December 1813. While *The Vital Statistics of Stewartstown, N. H.* names Benjamin’s mother as Anna “Sullingham” without a father’s name,<sup>[91]</sup> Benjamin Hilliard’s death record names both of his parents: Charles Hilliard and Annie “Bainard.”<sup>[92]</sup> Evidently, Anna did not raise Benjamin: he was not included in the Brewer Dodge household on 11 July 1820; nor was an additional boy of Benjamin’s age group included in Brewer’s enumeration that year.<sup>[93]</sup>

Although Anna had remarried in August 1815 and she and her husband Brewer Dodge lived in Colebrook, her Sellingham daughters were supported by Stewartstown and boarded by several residents there.<sup>[94]</sup> In late 1828, nearly two years after Brewer’s death, his widow Anna and their three children (John, Amelia and Ruth) moved to Ohio.<sup>[95]</sup> Anna’s Sellingham son and daughters, and her son Benjamin Hilliard, all then of ages from their mid-teens to mid-

<sup>90</sup> Stewartstown, N.H. Town Records, 1799–1815, 1:128 (FSL DGS 5511028, image 464).

<sup>91</sup> Charles E. Tewksbury, *The Vital Statistics of Stewartstown, N.H. from Dec. 1, 1770 to Jan. 1, 1888: contains names and dates of the original grant, incorporation, settlement, marriages, births, and deaths* (Stewartstown, N.H., 1888), 32.

<sup>92</sup> Brownington, Vt. Vital Records, Vol. 4, Deaths, 11: Benjamin “Unpham” Hillard, 4 Aug. 1903, 89y 7m 9d, b. Colebrook, N. H. [sic], 25 Dec. 1813 (digital copy sent to author by the Brownington Town Clerk, 20 June 2024). Called Benjamin Upham Hilliard in online family trees, he was likely named for Benjamin Upham, who enlisted in Stewartstown as a soldier in the War of 1812 (*United States Registers of Enlistments in the U.S. Army, 1798–1914*, 1798 May 17 – 1815, S–W (image 476 of 587), Ancestry.com. Charles Hilliard’s mother, Naomi (Chamberlain) Hilliard, was the first cousin of Elijah Benton who married Sarah Sellingham, the sister of Henry Sellingham, Jr. (Horace Gillette Cleveland, *A Genealogy of Benjamin Cleveland, A Great-Grandson of Moses Cleveland, of Woburn, Mass., and A Native of Canterbury, Windham County, Conn.* [Chicago, 1879], 200. George W. Varney, “Elijah Benton, Revolutionary War Soldier and Pensioner, of Stewartstown, New Hampshire” *New Hampshire Genealogical Record* 36 [Winter 2024] [hereafter Varney, “Elijah Benton”], 4–5, 8).

<sup>93</sup> Revolutionary War Pension File W7028 (images 196–197 of 758), Ancestry.com. 1820 U.S. Census, Colebrook, Coos Co., N.H., p. 502.

<sup>94</sup> Stewartstown, N.H. Town Records, 1799–1815, 1:101–102 (FSL DGS 5511028, images 450–451).

<sup>95</sup> “Real Daughters,” 32:558–560.



twenties, remained in New England. Brewer and Anna's daughter Amelia Ann (Dodge) (Fletcher) Southard left a detailed account of the family's move:

Brewer Dodge died at Colebrook in December, 1826. In 1828, John Brainard, a prominent resident of Milan, Ohio...visited at his old home in New Hampshire. His sister, Amelia's mother, decided to return with him to 'the Western Reserve of Ohio'... in October 1828...a hard ride by stage from Whitehall, New Hampshire [likely Whitefield, New Hampshire or possibly Whitehall, New York], a long trip in a canal boat to Buffalo, New York, where...they embarked on the schooner Louise Jenkins. Finally after ten days 'Sandusky City' was sighted [i.e., sighted], just a hamlet in the woods.<sup>[96]</sup>

At the age of fifteen, Amelia Dodge married Levi Fletcher.<sup>[97]</sup> In 1840, Amelia's mother Anna and her sister Ruth were likely the females, 50 to 59 and 10 to 14, respectively, living in the household of Levi Fletcher in Berlin, Erie County, Ohio.<sup>[98]</sup> While living there, Anna cared for her daughter's children so that Amelia could pursue an education.<sup>[99]</sup> On 22 May 1844, William Besham, minister, officiated at the marriage of Anna Dodge and her third husband John D. Brock in Lorain County, Ohio,<sup>[100]</sup> where her daughter Amelia Fletcher was living by 1850.<sup>[101]</sup> Anna Brock, aged 65, and her daughter Ruth Dodge, aged 25, both born in New Hampshire, were living in the 1850 Berlin Township household of John D. Brock, aged 75, a physician, born in New York.<sup>[102]</sup>

On 18 August 1854, Anna was deposed in order to obtain a Revolutionary War widow's pension. Although she had married her third husband, John D. Brock, ten years earlier, Anna Dodge [*sic*], aged 69, deposed "that she has remained a widow ever since [the death of Brewer Dodge in 1826]." Anna stated that at the time of his death, Brewer had left three children under 16 years: John, aged 10; Amelia Ann, aged 3; and Ruth, aged 20 months. She had moved from "Emily" [*sic*, surely Imlay], Lapeer County, Michigan to Boone County, Illinois, about 15 June 1854.<sup>[103]</sup> Anna had family ties to Imlay: Ira Dodge, son of her stepson Reuben T. Dodge (child 1. iii. below), was living there in 1850;<sup>[104]</sup> and Ira sold land in Lapeer County to her son John Dodge in 1851.<sup>[105]</sup> Anna was added to the Pension Roll on 15 June [1855] and was granted a pension of \$96 per year commencing on 3 February 1853.<sup>[106]</sup>

<sup>96</sup> "Real Daughters," 32:558.

<sup>97</sup> "Real Daughters," 32:558.

<sup>98</sup> 1840 U.S. Census, Berlin, Erie Co., Ohio, p. 326.

<sup>99</sup> "Real Daughters," 32:559.

<sup>100</sup> Lorain Co., Ohio, Miscellaneous Marriage Certificates, 1824–1848, 1:849 (FSL DGS 4752624, image 615).

<sup>101</sup> 1850 U.S. Census, Brighton, Lorain Co., Ohio, p. 298, as Amelia Filtch [*sic*].

<sup>102</sup> 1850 U.S. Census, Berlin Twp., Erie Co., Ohio, pp. 460–461.

<sup>103</sup> Revolutionary War Pension File W7028 (images 204–205 of 758), Ancestry.com.

<sup>104</sup> 1850 U.S. Census, Imlay, Lapeer Co., Mich., p. 339. On 22 February 1859, Ira Dodge was of Almont, Lapeer Co., Mich. when he sent a letter to the pension office on Anna's behalf (Revolutionary War Pension File W7028 [images 230–231 of 758], Ancestry.com). Ira was living in Imlay in 1860 (1860 U.S. Census, Imlay, Lapeer Co., Mich., p. 722).

<sup>105</sup> Lapeer Co., Mich. Deeds, I:508–509 (FSL DGS 8310122, image 274).

<sup>106</sup> Revolutionary War Pension File W7028 (images 191, 228 of 758), Ancestry.com.

In 1855, Anna was likely the female, 70 to 79, living in the household of John Dodge in Boone County, Illinois.<sup>[107]</sup> Anna, aged 75, mother, born in New Hampshire, was living with her son John Dodge in Bonus, Boone County, Illinois in 1860.<sup>[108]</sup> On 10 September 1860, Anna Dodge, widow of Brewer Dodge, Private, Revolutionary War, was granted 160 acres in the North East quarter, Section 10, Township 20, Range 15, [Coffey County], Kansas.<sup>[109]</sup> She was living in Coffey County by 9 April 1870, when H[enry] Van Aernam, Pension Office Commissioner, placed a notice in the *Ottumwa Courier* seeking information about Mrs. Anna Dodge, widow of Brewer Dodge, a soldier in the Revolutionary War. Van Aernam questioned if Anna was still living and, if so, with whom she was living.<sup>[110]</sup> Anna, aged 85, born in New Hampshire, was living with her son John Dodge in Ottumwa Township, Coffey County, Kansas in 1870.<sup>[111]</sup> She was listed as receiving a pension payment in June 1871.<sup>[112]</sup> Anna was not included in son John's Ottumwa household in 1875.<sup>[113]</sup>

### Genealogical Summary

**1. BREWER<sup>6</sup> DODGE** was born in Lunenburg, Massachusetts, on 4 December 1749, son of Reuben<sup>5</sup> (*Josiah*<sup>4-3</sup>, *John*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) and Ruth (Perkins) Dodge,<sup>[114]</sup> and died of consumption and old age in Colebrook, New Hampshire, on 29 December 1826.<sup>[115]</sup> He married, first, before 24 October 1783 (birth of first son), \_\_\_\_\_ **THOMPSON**. She was probably daughter of Robert and Abigail (Damon) Thompson, and died before 29 November 1807, when Brewer married second, in the City of Quebec, Province of Lower Canada, **AMELIA/EMILIE (DEKENH[E]ART/DUGANHART) GEARY**, widow of Morris/Maurice Geary. She was born about 1775, probably daughter of Jean Auguste Frederic and Charlotte (Graberg) Degenhard. She died in the City of Quebec, on 17 December 1814, aged 39 years.<sup>[116]</sup> Brewer married, third, in Colebrook, on 15 August 1815, **ANNA (BRAINARD) SELLINGHAM**, widow of Henry Sellingham, Jr. She was born in Rumney, New Hampshire, on 10 March 1785, daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Estabrook) Brainard.<sup>[117]</sup> Anna married, third, in

<sup>107</sup> 1855 Illinois Census, Twp. 43, Range 4, Boone Co., n.p. (image 6 of 14), Ancestry.com.

<sup>108</sup> 1860 U.S. Census, Bonus, Boone Co., Ill., p. 525B.

<sup>109</sup> Bureau of Land Management, Patent MW-00443-113 (glorerecords.blm.gov). Anna had applied for bounty land on 2 July 1855 (Revolutionary War Pension File W7028 [image 206 of 758], Ancestry.com).

<sup>110</sup> "Information Wanted," *Ottumwa Courier* (Ottumwa, Iowa), 21 April 1870, p. 1, col. 8.

<sup>111</sup> 1870 U.S. Census, Ottumwa Twp., Coffey Co., Ks., p. 308. Anna was noted as unable to write.

<sup>112</sup> *U.S., Revolutionary War Pensioners*, 1801–1815, 1818–1872, T718: 1818–1872, 23: Widow Pensions, 1858–1872 (image 278 of 395), Ancestry.com.

<sup>113</sup> 1875 Kansas Census, Ottumwa Twp., Coffey Co., p. 1.

<sup>114</sup> *Dodge Genealogy*, 2:506; *White Genealogy*, 266–267.

<sup>115</sup> Revolutionary War Pension File W7028 (images 204–205 of 758), Ancestry.com.

<sup>116</sup> Québec City Notre-Dame Basilica [*Drouin Collection*], 1814:120 (image 121 of 174), Ancestry.com.

<sup>117</sup> Lucy Abigail Brainard, *The Genealogy of the Brainerd-Brainard family in America, 1649–1908*, 2 vols. (Hartford, Conn., 1908), 1:53; New Hampshire Birth Records, Early to 1900 (FSL DGS 4243705, image 5019): father Ebenezer Brainard, mother not recorded. On 5 Sept. 1793, Ebenezer Brainard purchased 100 acres in Colebrook from Henry Sellingham, Jr.'s uncle and aunt Abijah and Anna (Sellingham) Learned (Coos Co., N.H. Deeds, G5:291–292 [FSL DGS 8649637, images 363–364]). In 1800, Ebenezer's enumeration immediately followed that of Henry, Jr.'s brother-

Lorain County, Ohio, on 22 May 1844, John D. Brock. She died after June 1871, when she was listed as receiving a pension payment.<sup>[118]</sup>

Children of Brewer<sup>6</sup> and \_\_\_\_\_ (Thompson) Dodge, born probably Westmoreland, New Hampshire:

- 2 i. (probably) RUTH<sup>7</sup> ?DODGE, b. say 1781; m. REUBEN MOORE.
- 3 ii. BREWER DODGE, JR., b. 24 Oct. 1783; m. (1) ELIZABETH "BETSEY" STUART/STEWART; m. (2) TEMPERANCE (SWEET) CLEMENT.
- 4 iii. RUBIN/REUBEN T. DODGE, b. 4 May 1786; m. NANCY TILDEN.
- iv. LETTIE DODGE, b. say 1787.<sup>[119]</sup>
- v. (possibly) \_\_\_\_\_ DODGE (*daughter*), b. say 1789.<sup>[120]</sup>
- vi. (possibly) \_\_\_\_\_ DODGE (*daughter*), b. say 1791.

Child of Brewer<sup>6</sup> and Amelia/Emilie (Dekenh[e]art/Dugenhart) (Geary) Dodge:<sup>[121]</sup>

- 5 vii. ELHANAN/EDWARD<sup>7</sup> WINCHESTER DODGE, b. City of Quebec, Lower Canada, 15 Nov. 1811; m. JULIE DEROME DIT DESCARREUX.

Children of Brewer<sup>6</sup> and Anna (Brainard) (Sellingham) Dodge, born probably Colebrook, New Hampshire:

- 6 viii. JOHN<sup>7</sup> P[ERKINS] B[RAINARD] DODGE,<sup>[122]</sup> b. 1 June 1816; m. OLIVIA THAYER.
- ix. AMELIA ANN DODGE, b. abt. Jan. 1819 (aged 18m on 11 July 1820).<sup>[123]</sup>
- 7 x. AMELIA ANN DODGE (again), b. 23 March 1823; m. (1) LEVI FLETCHER; m. (2) WILLARD J. SOUTHARD.
- xi. RUTH DODGE, b. abt. April 1825 (aged 20m on 29 Dec. 1826);<sup>[124]</sup> d. probably of heart disease, Perkins Twp., Erie Co., Ohio 31 Dec. 1896 aged 79 [*sic*];<sup>[125]</sup> m. (1) Erie Co., Ohio 21 Nov. 1851 SAMUEL MUNDAY;<sup>[126]</sup> m.

---

in-law Elijah Benton (1800 U.S. Census, Colebrook, Grafton Co., N.H., p. 383); Varney, "Elijah Benton," 4–5, 8).

<sup>118</sup> U.S., *Revolutionary War Pensioners*, 1801–1815, 1818–1872, T718: 1818–1872, 23: Widow Pensions, 1858–1872 (image 278 of 395), Ancestry.com.

<sup>119</sup> *Dodge Genealogy*, 2:506; *White Genealogy*, 267. 1790 U.S. Census, Georgia, Chittenden Co., Vt., p. 154; one of five females.

<sup>120</sup> One of the five females in Brewer Dodge's household in 1791 was probably his wife; the other four (including children v. and vi. proposed here) may have been daughters (1790 U.S. Census, Georgia, Chittenden Co., Vt., p. 154; taken 1791).

<sup>121</sup> Brewer included a daughter Mary, age 9, in his household on 11 July 1820 (Revolutionary War Pension File W7028 [images 196–197 of 758], Ancestry.com); however, she was very likely his stepdaughter, Polley Sellingham, b. Stewartstown, N.H., 30 March 1810, youngest daughter of Henry and Anna (Brainard) Sellingham, Jr. (see above).

<sup>122</sup> John was called John P. B. Dodge by his father on 11 July 1820 (Revolutionary War Pension File W7028 [images 196–197 of 758], Ancestry.com). Many online family trees call him John Perkins Brainard Dodge.

<sup>123</sup> Revolutionary War Pension File W7028 (images 196–197 of 758), Ancestry.com.

<sup>124</sup> Revolutionary War Pension File W7028 (images 204–205 of 758), Ancestry.com.

<sup>125</sup> *Ohio, County Death Records, 1840–2001*, Erie, Death records, 1867–1908, vol 1–3, no. 84 (FSL DGS 4017392, image 568): Ruth Bates, widow, place of birth unknown.

<sup>126</sup> *Ohio, County Marriages, 1789–2016*, Erie, Marriage records 1849–1858, vol. 2 (FSL DGS 4017385, image 238).

- (2) Berlin Heights, Erie Co., Ohio 23 April 1860 PHINEAS BATES,<sup>[127]</sup> b. Ohio abt. 1826 (aged 34 in 1860),<sup>[128]</sup> d. probably Erie Co., Ohio before 12 Oct. 1863 when an administrator was appointed for his estate;<sup>[129]</sup> m. (3) (license, Erie Co., Ohio 30 Nov. 1864) ASA WELDON.<sup>[130]</sup>

In late 1828, Ruth presumably moved from her N.H. birthplace to Ohio with her widowed mother Anna, brother John, and sister Amelia.<sup>[131]</sup> In 1840, Ruth was likely the female, 10 to 14, living in the Berlin, Ohio household of her brother-in-law Levi Fletcher.<sup>[132]</sup> In 1850, Ruth Dodge, 25, b. N.H., was living in Berlin with her mother Anna and her stepfather John D. Brock.<sup>[133]</sup> In 1860, P. Bates, 34, laborer, \$350 in real estate, b. Ohio, and Ruth Bates, 35, b. Ohio [*sic*], were living in Berlin.<sup>[134]</sup> On 30 May 1860, Phineas and Ruth Bates of Erie Co. sold to William Griffin of Erie Co. 3 acres in Berlin, for \$350.<sup>[135]</sup> Phineas had purchased the land from Charles and Emma Church of Berlin on 12 Jan. 1857, for \$150.<sup>[136]</sup>

On 12 Oct. 1863, James Douglass was appointed administrator of the estate of Phineas Bates, deceased. Thirteen months later, on 17 Nov. 1864, James filed the final account of the estate: \$13.20 was paid to the unnamed widow; \$39.72, following payments paid and amounts received by the estate, remained.<sup>[137]</sup>

In 1870, Ruth Weldon, 41, b. Conn. [*sic*], was living in the Erie Co. Infirmary in Perkins, 85 miles north of Berlin, with her son Charles Bates, 9, b. Ohio.<sup>[138]</sup> In 1880, she was probably the Ruth “Mundy” [her surname from her first marriage], pauper, 55, widow, of weak mind, b. Germany [*sic*], living in the Erie Co. Infirmary.<sup>[139]</sup>

Child of Phineas and Ruth<sup>7</sup> (Dodge) Bates:

1. *Charles Bates*, b. Berlin Heights, Erie Co., Ohio 1 Jan. 1862; d. in Springfield, Clark Co., Ohio, 7 Oct. 1941, unmarried.<sup>[140]</sup>

(to be continued)

*George W. Varney (gwvarney2@aol.com) is a retired microbiologist and the author of articles published in New England genealogical journals.*

<sup>127</sup> *Ohio, County Marriages, 1789–2016*, Erie, Marriage records 1857–1864 vol. 3 (FSL DGS 4017385, image 656): Fines Bates and Ruth Munday.

<sup>128</sup> 1860 U.S. Census, Berlin Twp., Erie Co., Ohio, p. 165.

<sup>129</sup> Erie Co., Ohio probate records 1863–1871, vol. E–F (FSL DGS 5438669, images 170–171).

<sup>130</sup> Erie Co., Ohio, marriage license applications 1863–1869, vol. 4 (FSL DGS 4017384, image 69).

<sup>131</sup> “Real Daughters,” 32:558.

<sup>132</sup> 1840 U.S. Census, Berlin, Erie Co., Ohio, p. 326.

<sup>133</sup> 1850 U.S. Census, Berlin Twp., Erie Co., Ohio, pp. 460–461.

<sup>134</sup> 1860 U.S. Census, Berlin Twp., Erie Co., Ohio, p. 165.

<sup>135</sup> Erie Co., Ohio Deeds, 17:483–484 (FSL DGS 7898474, images 267–268).

<sup>136</sup> Erie Co., Ohio Deeds, 15:77–78 (FSL DGS 8196726, image 46).

<sup>137</sup> Erie Co., Ohio probate records 1863–1871, vol. E–F (FSL DGS 5438669, images 170–171).

<sup>138</sup> 1870 U.S. Census, Perkins Twp., Erie Co., Ohio, p. 158.

<sup>139</sup> 1880 U.S. Census, Perkins, Erie Co., Ohio, e.d. 118, p. 161B.

<sup>140</sup> *Ohio Deaths, 1908–1953* (FSL DGS 4025054, image 536): b. Berlin Heights, 1 Jan. 1862, father “Phenius” Bates (b. unknown), mother Ruth Dodge (b. unknown).

# Confirmation of the London Marriage of John<sup>1</sup> Lay of Saybrook and Lyme, Connecticut

Randy A. West

John<sup>1</sup> Lay of Saybrook and Lyme, Connecticut, immigrated to New England by 1648. He had two wives, an unknown first wife whom he married by about 1633 and a second wife named Abigail that he married by about 1647.<sup>[1]</sup>

In 1997 Richardson B. Allen's discovery of the following marriage in St. Michael Wood Street, London was published:

6 May [1645]: *Ma[ste]r John Lay of Cambridgetowne in New England and Abigail Harison of this p[ar]ishe*<sup>[2]</sup>

Allen noted that no record was found in Cambridge, Massachusetts, records for a John Lay.<sup>[3]</sup> This article provides the evidence that the above marriage pertains to the Connecticut settler.

A new search was performed, and although no record was found for John Lay in Massachusetts by 1645, a court case in 1653 between John Betts<sup>[4]</sup> and William Bull,<sup>[5]</sup> both of Cambridge, mentions John Lay the immigrant. The following summons dated 27 September 1653 is from the Middlesex County, Massachusetts, court papers:

*To William Bull of Cambridg[e:]*

*You are hereby required to appear at the next County Court holden at Cambridg[e] upon the 4th day of the next month, then and there to answer the complaint of John Betts in an action of debt of 4l due unto him from you upon bill by a letter of attorney from John Lay of Seabrook, hereof you are not to fayl, at yo[u]r p[er]ill.*<sup>[6]</sup>

The court session held on 4 October 1653 includes the following verdict of this case:

*Jno Betts pl[aint]ive ag[ain]st Wm Bull in an action of 4<sup>s</sup> assigned him From Jno Lay bein[g] p[ar]t of a bill of ten pound w[hi]ch the Said Bull made to the S[ai]d*

<sup>1</sup> Charles Dyer Parkhurst, *The Lay Family of Lyme, Conn.*, typescript (not dated), 1, photocopy made in 1927 by the Connecticut State Library (FSL DGS 8140434, image 350).

<sup>2</sup> Richardson B. Allen, "Marriage Record John Lay," *The Connecticut Nutmegger* 30 (1997): 216–217 [hereafter Allen, "Marriage Record John Lay"] (photocopy of the original record is on page 217). A digital image of this record is in St. Michael Wood Street, London, parish register, 1559–1662, London Metropolitan Archives, P69/MIC7/A/001/MS06530, *London, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, Ancestry.com; image 41 of 85.

<sup>3</sup> Allen, "Marriage Record John Lay," 216.

<sup>4</sup> For information on John<sup>1</sup> Betts of Cambridge, see Robert Charles Anderson, George F. Sanborn, Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635*, Volume I, A–B (Boston, 1999), 273–277.

<sup>5</sup> William<sup>1</sup> Bull of Cambridge arrived in New England by 1638 (Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Directory, Immigrants to New England, 1620–1640: A Concise Compendium* [Boston, 2015], 48).

<sup>6</sup> Middlesex County, Massachusetts, court papers, folio 7 (FSL DGS 7831263, image 149).

*Lay for Land he Sould him in Charles=Towne feild, the Jury cannot find Jno Betts L[ette]re of attorney to be Legall, and therefore do find for the Deff[endan]t costs of Co[u]rt 18s.<sup>[7]</sup>*

Clearly, these two records above demonstrate that John Lay the immigrant had a connection to the town of Cambridge. Combined with the marriage record, John Lay had immigrated to New England by 1645.

*Randy A. West, FASG (746west@comcast.net) has an interest in discovering the English origins of seventeenth-century immigrants to New England.*



---

<sup>7</sup> Middlesex County, Massachusetts, court books, 1:32 (FSL DGS 7902601, image 24).



# New England Articles in Genealogical Journals in 2023

Robert Battle

This annual feature in the *Register* indexes certain genealogical journals nineteen months after the close of the publication year. Not all articles in each journal are included. Some articles are not relevant to New England, some are too general, and others are insufficiently documented.

Listed below are fifteen journals indexed (with abbreviations). Next is an index to surnames, places, and some subjects occurring in the titles of articles (or commentary) in these journals in 2023. The index is to the bibliography by author that follows; “a&c” is used to indicate any additions and corrections to articles since 2000 (only the original author is cited).

AA	<i>American Ancestors</i>
CA	<i>Connecticut Ancestry</i>
CN	<i>The Connecticut Nutmegger</i>
MASSOG	<i>MASSOG: A Genealogical Magazine for the Commonwealth of Massachusetts</i>
MD	<i>Mayflower Descendant</i>
MG	<i>The Maine Genealogist</i>
NGSQ	<i>National Genealogical Society Quarterly</i>
NHGR	<i>New Hampshire Genealogical Record</i>
NYGBR	<i>The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record</i>
<i>Register</i>	<i>The New England Historical and Genealogical Register</i>
RIR	<i>Rhode Island Roots</i>
TAG	<i>The American Genealogist</i>
TEG	<i>The Essex Genealogist</i>
TG	<i>The Genealogist</i>
VG	<i>Vermont Genealogy</i>

## INDEX

Abbott: see Hillman	Bixby: see Havens
Ambler: see Posz	Black: see Sanders
Ambrose: see Eaton (“Whittier”)	Borden: see Stott
Baker: see Nasman	Boyd: see Hansen
Banister: see Desrosiers	Bradford, Mass.: see DiMauro
Barre, Mass.: see Allen; M. Walker	Bray: see Anderson; Woollacott
Bassett: see Arthaud; Conley	Briggs: see Eaton
Beach: see Posz	Brockett: see Brockett
Beaman: see Utermohlen	Brockway: see Harris
Beard: see Streeter	Brownell: see Wentling
Bearse: see Hall	Bruderik: see Cross

- Bryant: see Hall  
Bursley: see Bursley  
Burton: see Boyle  
Carr: see Tew & Newcomb  
Cella: see Czako  
Chapin: see Utermohlen  
Chapman: see Buchanan  
Christison: see Eaton ("Whittier")  
Clark: see West  
Cooper: see Stott  
Corwin: see Miscia  
Crandall: see Harbold  
Curtis: see Battle; Utermohlen  
Cushing: see Eaton & Lemmon  
Danforth: see Varney  
Daniels: see Wilson  
Darling: see Mucia  
Davis: see Bamberg  
Dennett: see Adams  
Dix: see Conley  
DNA: see Brockett  
Dunn: see Scalisi & Ryan  
Dyer: see Bursley; Walker & Walker  
Elmes: see Battle & Hoff  
Enslaved: see Lurie; Owen  
Fassett: see Harris  
Fellows: see Stott  
Fenn: see Posz  
Ferris: see Miscia  
Fitch: see Streeter  
Fogg: see Battle  
Ford: see West  
Fosdick: see Child & Leclerc  
Foster: see Bolen  
Frank: see Frank  
Freeborn: see West  
Freeman: see Hahn  
French: see Meyerink  
Fuller: see Smith  
Furniss: see Furniss  
Gardner: see Furniss  
Gary: see Eaton ("Whittier")  
Gavitt: see Harbold  
Gibbard: see Mindrum  
Gilman: see Battle  
Glover: see Stott  
Godfrey: see West  
Good: see Christ-Doane  
Greele: see Handler  
Greenough: see West  
Hall: see Bolen; Eaton & Lemmon  
Hanscom: see Anderson  
Hard: see Wolff  
Harris: see Arthaud  
Hassell: see West  
Hatch: see Hubbard  
Haven: see Havens  
Hawes: see Stott  
Heald: see West  
Herbert: see Miscia  
Hicks: see Hubbard  
Hill: see Gower & Nichols  
Hogg: see Duett  
Holly: see West  
Hooker: see Nasman  
Hooper: see Adams  
Howard: see Duett  
Hubbard: see West  
Ivory: see West  
James: see Battle  
Jenks: see Bolen  
Jones: see Dwyer  
Kellogg: see Rockwell  
Knight: see Anderson  
Lambert: see Child & Leclerc  
Lane: see Taylor  
Legate: see Battle  
Leighton: see Nichols  
Levensailor: see Bolen  
Libby: see Gower  
Lincoln Co., Me.: see Anderson  
Lord: see Eaton & Lemmon  
Lothrop: see Bursley  
Lovett: see Stott  
Luce: see Jackson  
Mafia: see Cascio  
Main: see Maston  
Maine 1790 census: see Anderson  
Manorial Records: see Chamberlain  
Ma(s)ciller: see Child & Leclerc  
Mason: see Norris  
*Mayflower*: see Child & Leclerc;  
Gorman; Hahn; Hall  
McGinniss: see Broomer

- McKnight: see Posz  
McSparran: see Bamberg  
Mitchell: see Dwyer  
Nash: see Rockwell  
Nottingham, N.H.: see Eaton  
Nute: see Eaton  
O'Dwyer: see Dwyer  
Osborn: see Owen  
Page: see Boyle  
Patch: see Helliwell  
Pattee: see Scalisi & Ryan  
Perkins: see Bursley; Eaton  
Pettengill: see Eaton  
Phelps: see Dwyer  
Picket: see Dearborn  
Pickworth: see Dearborn  
Pitney: see Ashley  
Plumb: see Saxbe  
Portsmouth, N.H.: see Sternberger  
Posé/Pauzé: see Dwyer  
Prescott: see Childs  
Reed: see Rockwell  
Reynolds: see West  
Rhode Island: see Sterling  
Riccio: see Czako  
Rice: see Bamberg  
Robbins: see Spohr  
Roberts: see Eaton & Lemmon  
Rodman: see McClure  
Rosemarynoski: see Cross  
Rotch: see McClure  
Santaniello: see Cascio  
Savage: see Anderson  
Sellon: see Battle & Hoff  
Sevey: see Gower  
Shepard: see Julian & Louk  
Sherwood: see Chamberlain  
Skinner: see Battle & Brandon; Norris  
Sleeper: see Hatcher  
Slye: see Stott  
Smallpox: see Jones; Sternberger  
Smith: see Hubbard; Maston  
Snelling: see Snelling  
Standish: see Hall  
Streeter: see Streeter  
Tapp: see Miscia  
Tew: see Tew & Newcomb  
Thurber: see Gargaro, Peters & Smith  
Tilden: see Gorman  
Tomkins: see Eaton ("Whittier")  
Truman: see Battle & Brandon  
Trumbull, Conn.: see Dempsey  
Tucker: see Jones  
Turner: see Wilson  
Tuttle: see Miscia  
Twitchell: see Stott  
Upsall: see West  
Vincent: see Vincent & Harris  
Walker: see Cole & Waddington;  
E. Walker  
Warren: see Cole & Waddington;  
Leuenberger  
Webb: see Aldrich  
Wells: see Miscia  
Wheeler: see Miscia  
Wildman: see Posz  
Wing: see Childs  
Winslow: see Montgomery; Tarbert  
Wise: see West  
Witchcraft: see Christ-Doane  
Wood: see Leuenberger  
Woodman: see Smith & Battick  
Woodmansey: see Battle & Brandon  
Wyman: see Wyman  
Yeaton: see Eaton  
Young: see Anderson  
Younglove: see Battle

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Adams, Clayton R. "John Dennett's Legatee, Sarah Hooper of Kittery, Maine," MG 45:3 (August–November 2023): 103–105.
- Aldrich, Paul M. "Tangled Webbs: David Webb, Cordwainer, of Winslow (Now Waterville), Maine," MG 45:3 (August–November 2023): 119–125.
- Allen, Lucy. "Barre's First Three Ministers," MASSOG 47:1 (2022–2023): 23–28.
- Anderson, Joseph C., II. "Abraham Savage of Woolwich, Maine: One Man or Two? One Wife or Two?" MG 45:3 (August–November 2023): 187–192.
- Anderson, Joseph C., II. "Beware the Trap! The Case of Margaret, Second Wife of Benaiah Hanscom of Saco, Maine," MG 45:3 (August–November 2023): 146–151.
- Anderson, Joseph C., II. "Lincoln County Will Abstracts, 1800–1830," MG 45:1 (February 2023): 44–48; 45:2 (May 2023): 90–99.
- Anderson, Joseph C., II. "Sidetracked by Melatiah: Who Were the Parents of Rebecca Young, Wife of Samuel Knight of Portland, Maine?" MG 45:1 (February 2023): 17–24.
- Anderson, Joseph C., II. "The Maine 1790 Census ... Or Was It Really the 1791 Census?" MG 45:3 (August–November 2023): 127–130.
- Anderson, Joseph C., II. "The Parentage of Solomon Bray of Poland, Harrison, and Monson, Maine," MG 45:3 (August–November 2023): 279–286.
- Arthaud, John Bradley. "Robert<sup>2</sup> and Rebecca<sup>4</sup> (Bassett) Harris Family of Marblehead, Massachusetts," TEG 43:2 (May 2023): 108–114; 43:3 (August 2023): 170–174; 43:4 (November 2023): 204–210.
- Ashley, Chase W. "The English Origin of James Pitney of Ipswich, Marshfield, and Boston, Massachusetts, and His Wife Sarah," *Register* 177:2 (Spring 2023): 136–140; a&c 177:4 (Fall 2023): 402–403.
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher. "Isaac and Sarah Ann (Conner) Rice and Their Children (Part One)," RIR 49:4 (December 2023): 194–218.
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher. "Notes on Rev. James McSparran's Early Life," RIR 49:2 (June 2023): 69–79.
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher. "The Unfortunate Captain Samuel Davis and His Family," RIR 49:3 (September 2023): 144–150.
- Battle, Robert. "The Archer Ancestry of Samuel<sup>1</sup> Fogg and John<sup>1</sup> Legate of Hampton, New Hampshire, and Margery<sup>1</sup> (Legate) Younglove of Ipswich, Massachusetts," TEG 43:3 (August 2023): 125–138.
- Battle, Robert. "The English Ancestry of Philip<sup>1</sup> James of Hingham, Massachusetts: With the James Ancestry of the Gilmans of Hingham, Norfolk," *Register* 177:2 (Spring 2023): 101–118.
- Battle, Robert. "The English Ancestry of Samuel<sup>1</sup> Younglove of Theydon Garnon and Epping, Essex, and Ipswich, Massachusetts," TEG 43:3 (August 2023): 139–151; a&c 43:4 (November 2023): 211.
- Battle, Robert. "The English Origin of Zacheus<sup>1</sup> Curtis of Salem, Reading, Gloucester, and Rowley, Massachusetts," *Register* 177:3 (Summer 2023): 225–228.

- Battle, Robert, and Henry B. Hoff. "The English Ancestry of Rodolphus<sup>1</sup> Elmes of Scituate, and the Cousins John and Samuel Sellon of Massachusetts and Lydia M. (Latrobe) Roosevelt of New York," *a&c Register* 177:4 (Fall 2023): 404.
- Battle, Robert, and John C. Brandon. "Identity of Anne, First Wife of Robert<sup>1</sup> Woodmansey, Schoolmaster of Boston, Massachusetts, and of Her Niece, Anne (not Storer), Wife of James Truman and Robert Skinner of Maryland," *Register* 177:1 (Winter 2023): 67–84; *a&c* 177:4 (Fall 2023): 404.
- Bolen, Linda. "A Family for Anna (Levensailor) Jenks (1800–1891) of Camden, Sebec, and Atkinson, Maine," *MG* 45:1 (February 2023): 3–16.
- Bolen, Linda. "Lydia (Foster) Hall of Monmouth, Maine, Was Not the Daughter of Daniel Foster," *Register* 177:2 (Spring 2023): 144–154; *a&c* 177:4 (Fall 2023): 404.
- Boyle, Susan Gardner. "Identifying Lydia Burton (About 1778 – Before 1 May 1839) As the Wife of Ephraim Page Jr.," *NYGBR* 154:1 (January 2023): 35–60 (cont'd).
- Brockett, Adrian. "Disagreement, DNA, and Divorce: Restoring a New Haven Brockett Lineage," *AA* 24:2 (Summer 2023): 46–50.
- Broomer, Kathleen Kelly. "Joseph McGinniss of Wellesley, Norfolk County, Massachusetts: 1918 Pandemic Death of a Promising Boston Architect," *MASSOG* 47:1 (2022–2023): 4–12.
- Buchanan, Janet McDougall. "John Chapman (1754–1814) of Sharon, Connecticut, and New Marlborough, Massachusetts: Confusion and Errors Surrounding His Family," *CN* 55:2 (Spring 2023): 116–134.
- Bursley, J. Clarke. "The Ever-Elusive Abby N. (Bursley) (Lothrop) (Perkins) Dyer," *MG* 45:3 (August–November 2023): 232.
- Bursley, John Clarke. "Lost or Stolen? Lemuel Bursley of Sangerville, Houlton, and Bangor, Maine, and Washington, D.C.," *MG* 44:4 (November 2022): 159–162.
- Cascio, Justin. "Born Into the Life: Amato Santaniello (1921–1964), Springfield, Hampden County, Massachusetts Mafia Family Member," *MASSOG* 47:2 (2022–2023): 41–50.
- Chamberlain, Gene. "England's Manorial Records: an Ancient Yet Novel Source for Early Immigrants and What Was Found There for Thomas Sherwood (c1585–1655) of Fairfield," *CA* 65:4 (May 2023): 143–153.
- Child, Christopher Challender, and Michael J. Leclerc. "The Family of Louis and Lydia (Fosdick) Lambert Ma(s)ciller of Boston, Virginia, and Guadeloupe: The First Known Catholic *Mayflower* Descendants in Massachusetts," *MD* 71:2 (Summer 2023): 164–180.
- Childs, Gregory S. "The Parentage of Louisa (Prescott) Wing, Wife of Stephen Landers Wing of Franklin Plantation, Maine: Dissecting the Evidence," *MG* 45:3 (August–November 2023): 298–313.
- Christ-Doane, Rachel. "The Untold Story of Dorothy Good, Salem's Youngest Accused Witch," *AA* 24:1 (Spring 2023): 20–26.
- Cole, William E., and Nicola Waddington. "Who Is Sarah Walker? New Findings of the Wife of Plymouth Colony's Nathaniel Warren," *MD* 71:1 (Winter 2023): 27–33.

- Conley, Sandra. "Bertha Belle (Bassett) Dix: A Year (*or so*) in the Life of the Rollin Bassett Family of Greenfield, Franklin Co., Massachusetts," MASSOG 47:2 (2022–2023): 51–63.
- Cross, Mark. "From Easter Poland to Western Massachusetts: The Genesis of an American Family, Stanislaus Rosemarynoski and Rosalie Bruderik of Northampton, Massachusetts," MASSOG 47:3 (2022–2023): 79–91.
- Czako, Patricia Riccio. "Immigrants to Fairfield County: Carmine Federico Riccio and Giulietta Michelina Cella of Salza Irpina, Campania, Italy, and Norwalk, Fairfield County, Connecticut," CA 66:1 (August 2023): 19–24.
- Dearborn, David Curtis. "Elias<sup>1</sup> Pickworth of Beverly, Massachusetts, and His Picket Descendants," TEG 43:1 (February 2023): 49–53; 43:2 (May 2023): 100–107; 43:3 (August 2023): 164–169.
- Dempsey, Barbara, transcriber. "Congregational Church of Trumbull, Connecticut, Index to Baptisms, Volume I: 1730–1798, Parts I–III" CA 65:3 (February 2023): 111–120, 66:1 (August 2023): 25–40, 66:2 (November 2023): 71–80.
- Desrosiers, Marian Mathison. "Sylvia Banister and Her Family," RIR 49:3 (September 2023): 114–137.
- DiMauro, Damon. "The Throat Distemper Epidemic in Bradford, Massachusetts (1736–37)," TEG 43:4 (November 2023): 184–191.
- Duett, Mack D. "Skip." "A Family for John and Rosannah (Hogg) Howard of Rhode Island, Vermont, and New York," NGSQ 111:2 (June 2023): 111–128.
- Dwyer, Michael F. "John and Sarah (?) Mitchell of Block Island: A Revaluation," RIR 49:3 (September 2023): 138–143.
- Dwyer, Michael F. "Lettie (Phelps) Jones of Lincoln, Maine, Her Husband, Ancestors, and Children," MG 44:4 (November 2022): 147–158.
- Dwyer, Michael F. "Riobard O'Dwyer and the Power of Family Lore," AA 24:1 (Spring 2023): 47–51.
- Dwyer, Michael F. "The Puzzle of *Garçon Mineur*: Joseph Posé/Pauzé of Biddeford and Saco, Maine," MG 45:3 (August–November 2023): 247–266.
- Eaton, Priscilla. "Catherine, Wife of Samuel Yeaton of the Isles of Shoals and Falmouth, Maine," MG 45:3 (August–November 2023): 169–171.
- Eaton, Priscilla. "Daughters of Liberty in 1774 Nottingham, New Hampshire," TG 37:1 (Spring 2023): 117–128.
- Eaton, Priscilla. "John Greenleaf Whittier's 'How the Women Went from Dover: 1662'—The Genealogy of a Poem," NHGR 35:3 (Fall 2023): 35–54.
- Eaton, Priscilla. "Mary Ann (Pettengill) Briggs and the Berwick Sponge Cake," MG 44:4 (November 2022): 182–186.
- Eaton, Priscilla. "Samuel and Jotham Nute, Settlers of Nute's Ridge in Milton, New Hampshire," NHGR 35:1 (Winter 2023): 3–32; a&c 35:2 (Spring 2023): 41–42.
- Eaton, Priscilla. "Which Thomas Perkins of Arundel, Sr., Jr., 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, Capt., Ensign, or Esq.?" MG 44:4 (November 2022): 163–181; 45:1 (February 2023): 25–38; 45:2 (May 2023): 67–80.
- Eaton, Priscilla, and Lennard Lemmon. "The 'Worn' Entry in Master Tate's Diary: Sarah (Roberts) (Hall) (Cushing) Lord of Somersworth, New Hampshire, and Berwick, Maine," MG 45:3 (August–November 2023): 179–185.



- Frank, Thomas W. "Perils and Pitfalls in Genealogical Research: The Case of Susan (Frank) Frank of Gray, Maine," *MG* 45:3 (August–November 2023): 218–225.
- Furniss, Sean. "On the Parentage of Margaret (Gardner) Furniss, Who Married in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1764," *NHGR* 35:3 (Fall 2023): 3–34.
- Gargaro, Florence Thurber, Kathryn Davitt Peters, and Barry R. Smith. "The English Origins of John<sup>1</sup> Thurber of Swansea in Plymouth Colony and His Descendants," *Register* 177:1 (Winter 2023): 5–25; 177:2 (Spring 2023): 160–178; 177:3 (Summer 2023): 262–281.
- Gorman, P. Ross. "Becoming Mainers: The Little-Known 'Northward to Maine' Move of Mayflower Descendant Nathaniel<sup>6</sup> Tilden's Family," *TG* 37:2 (Fall 2023): 131–150.
- Gorman, P. Ross. "Peripatetic Pursuits: Tracking a Lost Branch of *Mayflower* Descendants," *MD* 71:2 (Summer 2023): 181–209.
- Gower, Gerald F. "The Identities of Abigail and Lydia Libby: Wives, Respectively, of John Sevey of Machias and of His Son William Sevey of Crawford, Maine," *MG* 45:3 (August–November 2023): 175–177.
- Gower, Gerald F., and Kathleen Mackley Nichols. "Lifting the Fog From the Hills of Machias," *MG* 45:3 (August–November 2023): 154–168.
- Grandchamp, Robert. "The Last Dozen: The Final Survivors of the Seventh Rhode Island Volunteers," *RIR* 49:2 (June 2023): 80–88.
- Hahn, Erica. "Keziah, Wife of Edmund Freeman of Sandwich, Massachusetts: Reexamining the Evidence of a Richard Warren Line," *MD* 71:2 (Summer 2023): 119–131.
- Hall, Richard. "Lucy Bearse, Wife of Ezekiel Bryant of Plympton, Massachusetts: A John Howland Line," *MD* 71:1 (Winter 2023): 52–60.
- Hall, Richard. "Rebecca Standish, Wife of Calvin Bryant of Sheffield, Massachusetts: A Myles Standish, John Alden, and James Chilton Line," *MD* 71:1 (Winter 2023): 61–67.
- Handler, Elizabeth. "The Fourth Wife of Samuel Greele of Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts," *MASSOG* 47:3 (2022–2023): 92–95.
- Hansen, Virginia D. "George Boyd, the Richest Man in Portsmouth, New Hampshire," *NHGR* 35:3 (Fall 2023): 55–86.
- Harbold, Judith Crandall. "Keepers of the Watch Hill Light, 1868 to 1881: Jared S. Crandall and His Wife Sally Ann Gavitt," *RIR* 49:4 (December 2023): 170–193.
- Harris, Gale Ion. "Patrick and Sarah Fassett of Billerica, Massachusetts," *Register* 177:1 (Winter 2023): 45–57.
- Harris, Gale Ion. "Wolston<sup>1</sup> Brockway of Lyme, Connecticut, with Further Analysis of His Associates," *a&c Register* 177:4 (Fall 2023): 403.
- Hatcher, Patricia Law. "Sleepers in Lincoln and Kennebec Counties, Maine," *MG* 45:3 (August–November 2023): 288–296.
- Havens, William H. "In Determination of the Dates and Locations of Death for James and Mehitabel (Bixby) Haven of Framingham, Massachusetts," *MASSOG* 47:2 (2022–2023): 64–72.

- Helliwell, Ernest H., III. "A Date-Corrected Listing of the South Petherton, Somerset, England, Parish Registers for the Patch Family Surname," *TEG* 43:1 (February 2023): 54–56.
- Hillman, Ralph E. "A Case for Moses and Christian (?Stimpson) Abbott: As the Parents of the Abbotts Who Settled at Argyle, Nova Scotia, and Sullivan and Hancock, Maine," *MG* 45:3 (August–November 2023): 106–118.
- Hubbard, Edward G. "Who Was Sarah Smith, Mother of Zephaniah Hicks of Maine?" *MG* 45:2 (May 2023): 81–89.
- Hubbard, Edward G. "Finding the Parents of Lucy Hatch of Wells, Maine," *MG* 45:3 (August–November 2023): 233–246.
- Jackson, B. Darrell. "The Family of Henry and Remember Luce of Martha's Vineyard," *Register* 177:2 (Spring 2023): 245–257.
- Jones, Thomas W. "Smallpox and More: Tucker Losses in Hawke (Now Danville), New Hampshire," *NHGR* 35:2 (Spring 2023): 3–24.
- Julian, Amanda Wright, and Paul Arthur Louk. "The Children and Grandchildren of Jonathan and Miriam (Strong) Shepard," *NYGBR* 154:3 (July 2023): 165–180; 154:4 (October 2023): 264–292.
- Leuenberger, Marc H. "An Identity and Family for Jonathan Warren (1799–1875) of Grafton, Worcester County, Massachusetts: Who Were Jonathan Warren and His Family?" *MASSOG* 47:1 (2022–2023): 13–20.
- Leuenberger, Marc H. "Who Was Liberty Wood Who Married Sarah Warrin, Soon After 28 March 1818 in Grafton, Worcester Co., Massachusetts?" *MASSOG* 47:1 (2022–2023): 29–33.
- Lurie, Alec. "Following the Paper Trail of Enslaved People in Fairfield, Connecticut," *CA* 65:4 (May 2023): 121–126.
- Maston, Alison Watson. "Sorting the Mystery of Martha Main of North Stonington, Connecticut, and Martha Smith of Westerly, Rhode Island," *CN* 55:2 (Spring 2023): 98–104.
- McClure, Rhonda R. "The Rotches and the Rodmans: A Tale of New Bedford Quakerism," *Register* 177:3 (Summer 2023): 293–326; 177:4 (Fall 2023): 405–415.
- Meyerink, Kory L. "The English Origins and Family of Brothers William<sup>1</sup> French and John<sup>1</sup> French of Cambridge, Massachusetts," *Register* 177:1 (Winter 2023): 31–44.
- Mindrum, Thomas L. "The English Origin of William Gibbard of Bearley, Warwickshire, England, and his Life in New Haven," *CA* 66:2 (November 2023): 60–67.
- Miscia, Travis Dodge. "Nowe Lately Gone Into New England': The Essex Origins of Jeffery and Mary (\_\_\_\_) Ferris," *Register* 177:4 (Fall 2023): 387–394.
- Miscia, Travis Dodge. "The Wheel and the Spokes: The Wells-Tapp-Tuttle Kinship: Discussing the Immigrants Anne<sup>1</sup> (Wells) Wheeler, Edmund<sup>1</sup> Tapp, Elizabeth<sup>1</sup> (Herbert) Corwin, John<sup>1</sup> Herbert, Richard<sup>1</sup> Tuttle, John<sup>1</sup> Tuttle, and William<sup>1</sup> Tuttle," *Register* 177:3 (Summer 2023): 197–224.
- Montgomery, Lael. "A Winslow Family Catastrophe Lost In History," *MG* 45:2 (May 2023): 62–65.

- Mucia, Bonnie Wade. "Untangling the Darling Web," RIR 49:2 (June 2023): 58–68.
- Nasman, Glenn D. "Bigamist Riverius Hooker and His Three Families, First Husband of Mehitable Baker of Pownalborough, Maine," MG 45:3 (August–November 2023): 209–217.
- Nasman, Glenn D. "Identifying the Parentage of Two Early Bickford Settlers in the District of Maine," MG 45:2 (May 2023): 51–61.
- Nichols, Kathleen Mackley. "The Search for the Parents of David Leighton/Laiten of Newcastle, Maine," MG 45:3 (August–November 2023): 267–277.
- Norris, Michelle. "The Ties That Bind: The Skinner & Mason Families," AA 23:4 (Winter 2023): 42–45.
- Owen, Brent M. "Married In Enslavement with Children Born Free: Amos & Sill (\_\_\_?) Osborn of Greens Farms, Fairfield, and Some Descendants to Great-great-grandchildren," CA 65:4 (May 2023): 127–142.
- Posz, Darcie Hind. "Martha (Wildman) (Ambler) B[e]ach of Stamford: A Tale of the Dark Side of the Laws of Coverture," CA 65:3 (February 2023): 89–93.
- Posz, Darcie Hind. "The McKnight Family of County Westmeath, Ireland, and Waterbury, Connecticut: Matrilineage of Actress Rosalind Russell," CN 55:2 (Spring 2023): 135–146.
- Posz, Darcie Hind. "The Murder of Nathan Fenn of Milford, Connecticut," CN 56:1 (Fall 2023): 2–12.
- Rockwell, Kenneth W. "William Reed of Norwalk, Connecticut, and his two wives, Rachel Kellogg and Mary Nash," CA 65:3 (February 2023): 81–86.
- Sanders, Leslie Dow. "The Unexpected Parentage of Rosanna Black of Sedgwick, Maine," MG 45:3 (August–November 2023): 193–194.
- Saxbe, William B., Jr. "A Plumb Line: The Parentage and Progeny of Pleiades Plumb (1832–1908)," TG 37:2 (Fall 2023): 192–230.
- Scalisi, Marie Lollo, and Virginia M. Ryan. "Moses<sup>4</sup> Pattee, 'Bastard' Son of Benjamin<sup>3</sup> Pattee and Catherine Kilgore," MG 45:3 (August–November 2023): 195–199.
- Scalisi, Marie Lollo, and Virginia M. Ryan. "William and Ann/Anna (\_\_\_\_) Dunn: 18<sup>th</sup>-Century Scotch-Irish Immigrants to Massachusetts," *Register* 177:4 (Fall 2023): 344–386.
- Smith, Barry R. "Correcting the Record: Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> and Deliverance (Burke) Fuller of Ipswich and Their Son Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> of Rhode Island," RIR 49:1 (March 2023): 2–26 (cont'd).
- Smith, Peter M., and Nancy C. Battick. "Finding Hidden Gold in Divorce Records: The Search for Emily Woodman of Newport, Maine," MG 45:3 (August–November 2023): 201–208.
- Snelling, Marjorie P. "John Snelling of Boston, Massachusetts, and His Purported Uncle, Dr. William Snelling of Boston," *Register* 177:3 (Summer 2023): 229–233.
- Spohr, Aaron D. "A Family for Samuel Robbins of Sumner, Maine," NGSQ 111:3 (September 2023): 199–220.
- Sterling, John E. "Rhode Island Gravestones of Irish Immigrants," RIR 49:1 (March 2023): 42–56; 49:2 (June 2023): 94–112; 49:3 (September 2023): 156–168; 49:4 (December 2023): 219–226.

- Sternberger, Katy. "Genealogical Data in a 1782 Smallpox Inoculation Ledger from Portsmouth, New Hampshire," *NHGR* 35:2 (Spring 2023): 25–40.
- Stott, Clifford L. "Joan Glover, Mother of Richard<sup>1</sup> Borden of Headcorn, Kent, and Portsmouth, Rhode Island," *Register* 177:2 (Spring 2023): 155–157; a&c 177:4 (Fall 2023): 404.
- Stott, Clifford L. "Revised Lineage of Richard Hawes of Great Missenden, Buckinghamshire, and Dorchester, Massachusetts," *Register* 177:1 (Winter 2023): 58–66.
- Stott, Clifford L. "The English Ancestry of Brothers William Fellows of Ipswich, Mass., and Richard Fellows of Hartford, Conn., and Springfield, Northampton, and Hadley, Mass.," *Register* 177:3 (Summer 2023): 234–244; a&c 177:4 (Fall 2023): 403.
- Stott, Clifford L. "The Lovett Family of Chesham, Buckinghamshire, Ancestors of Daniel<sup>1</sup> Lovett And His Half-Sister Elizabeth (Lovett) Twitchell, Wife of Joseph<sup>1</sup> Twitchell, of Massachusetts," *Register* 177:3 (Summer 2023): 258–261.
- Stott, Clifford L. "The Slye Family of Lapworth, Warwickshire: Ancestors of Capt. Robert Slye of St. Mary's County, Maryland, and Sarah (Slye) Cooper, Wife of Lt. Thomas Cooper of Springfield, Massachusetts," *Register* 177:4 (Fall 2023): 333–343.
- Streeter, Perry. "Ara Fitch, and Not Thomas Streeter, Was Probably a Son-in-Law of Aaron and Lucy (\_\_\_\_) Beard of Chenango County, New York," *NYGBR* 154:2 (April 2023): 94–116.
- Tarbert, Jesse. "Recent Winslow Gleanings: New Details About the Life and Career of Edward<sup>A</sup> Winslow," *MD* 71:1 (Winter 2023): 5–26.
- Taylor, Nathaniel Lane. "Two More Daughters and a Further Arrival for James<sup>1</sup> Lane of Malden, Massachusetts, and Casco, Maine," a&c *Register* 177:4 (Fall 2023): 403.
- Tew, John D., and William Newcomb. "Who Was Desire Tew, the Second Wife of James Carr?" *RIR* 49:2 (June 2023): 89–93.
- Utermohlen, William. "Francis Curtis of Plymouth, Massachusetts, 1671, and Three Generations of His Family," *MD* 71:1 (Winter 2023): 34–51.
- Utermohlen, William J. "The Family of Darius and Margaret (Beaman) Chapin of Washington County, New York," *NYGBR* 154:4 (October 2023): 245–263.
- Varney, George W. "A Family for Jedediah Danforth, Also Known As Jeremiah Danforth, of Canterbury, Loudon, and Orange, New Hampshire," *NHGR* 35:1 (Winter 2023): 33–74.
- Vega, Teresa. "The Fate of the Black Loyalists of Fairfield County, Connecticut," *CA* 66:1 (August 2023): 1–9, 66:2 (November 2023): 41–59.
- Vincent, Stanford Bates, and Gale Ion Harris. "Two Samuel Vincents, Ropemakers of Boston," *TG* 37:2 (Spring 2023): 87–93.
- Walker, Eugene Allen. "Samuel<sup>1</sup> Walker, Kinsman of Captain Richard<sup>1</sup> Walker," *AA* 23:4 (Winter 2023): 38–41.
- Walker, Eugene Allen. "The Whereabouts of Samuel<sup>1</sup> Walker of Reading and Woburn, Massachusetts, Prior to His Arrival at Reading in 1644," *Register* 177:2 (Spring 2023): 119–125.

- Walker, Matthew. "Barre: Historic and Otherwise," *MASSOG* 47:1 (2022–2023): 21–23.
- Walker, Wesley W., and Eugene Allen Walker. "The Identity of Mary, Wife of Major William<sup>2</sup> Dyer, Thirteenth Mayor of New York City," *Register* 177:2 (Spring 2023): 126–135.
- Wentling, Mark A. "Joseph Brownell (1699–ca. 1773) of Dartmouth, Massachusetts, and Little Compton, Rhode Island: Corrections to the Identities of His Wives and Children," *MD* 71:2 (Summer 2023): 132–163.
- West, Randy A. "Barbara Ford, 1635 Passenger to New England: Her Ancestry and Marriage to Edward<sup>1</sup> Clark of Massachusetts and Maine and to John<sup>1</sup> Smith of Maine," *Register* 177:1 (Winter 2023): 26–30.
- West, Randy A. "The Correct English Origin of John<sup>1</sup> Heald of Concord, Massachusetts," *Register* 177:1 (Winter 2023): 85–88.
- West, Randy A. "The English Origin of Joseph<sup>1</sup> Wise of Roxbury, Massachusetts," *Register* 177:2 (Spring 2023): 141–143.
- West, Randy A. "The English Origin of Robert<sup>1</sup> Reynolds of Boston, Massachusetts," *Register* 177:2 (Spring 2023): 179–181.
- West, Randy A. "The English Origin of Samuel<sup>1</sup> Holly of Cambridge, Massachusetts, Father of John<sup>2</sup> Holly of Stamford, Connecticut," *CA* 65:3 (February 2023): 87–88.
- West, Randy A. "The English Origin of Widow Elizabeth<sup>1</sup> Hubbard of Boston, Massachusetts," *Register* 177:4 (Fall 2023): 399–401.
- West, Randy A. "The English Origin of William<sup>1</sup> Ivory of Lynn, Massachusetts," *TEG* 43:2 (May 2023): 115–118.
- West, Randy A. "The Marriage of William<sup>1</sup> Greenough and Elizabeth<sup>1</sup> Upsall in Boston, Massachusetts," *Register* 177:2 (Spring 2023): 158–159.
- West, Randy A. "The Probable English Origin of John<sup>1</sup> Hassell of Ipswich, Massachusetts," *TEG* 43:3 (August 2023): 175–176.
- West, Randy A. "Updates to the Genealogy of Edward<sup>1</sup> Godfrey, Governor of Maine in 1650 and 1651," *MG* 45:1 (February 2023): 39.
- West, Randy A. "William<sup>1</sup> Freeborn, of Roxbury and Boston, Massachusetts, and Portsmouth, Rhode Island: An Update," *Register* 177:4 (Fall 2023): 395–398.
- Wilson, Keith Edward. "Finding the Family of Marcena Daniels," *CN* 56:1 (Fall 2023): 13–33.
- Wilson, Keith Edward. "Three Husbands for Mary Turner and One More for Susannah Turner of New London and Lyme, Connecticut," *MD* 71:2 (Summer 2023): 101–118.
- Wolff, Kathryn Downs. "The James Hard Family of England, and Derby and Newtown, Connecticut, to Five Generations, Part 4 (Conclusion)," *CA* 65:3 (February 2023): 94–108.
- Woollacott, Alfred, III. "Several Generations of Methodist Ministers of the Gloucester, Massachusetts, Bray Family Who Preached in Maine, Rhode Island, and New Jersey," *MASSOG* 47:3 (2022–2023): 96–107.
- Wyman, Parker D. "The Origin and Parentage of Jonathan Wyman, An Early Settler of Vassalborough and Belgrade, Maine," *MG* 45:3 (August–November 2023): 132–144.

# A Roll of Arms Registered by the Committee on Heraldry: Twelfth Part

---

(concluded from 179 [2025]:216)

862. DE SAINT-PHALLE, François de Paule Marie Xavier (1885–1932), and his brothers Fal Marie Henri (1889–1969), Claude Marie François (1894–1987), and André Marie Fal (1906–1967), comtes de Saint Phalle, of Paris; to Philadelphia and New York City, 1903–1928.

*Arms:* Gold a cross moline vert.

*Crest:* A leopard's face gold.<sup>[116]</sup>

*Supporters:* Two lions guardant crowned gold armed and langued gules.

*Motto:* *Cruce Deo, gladio regi jungor.*

Sons of Count Pierre de Saint Phalle, with a noble lineage dating back to 1230, François, Fal, and Claude were sent separately to America as teenagers: François to Philadelphia to pursue a career in mechanical engineering; Fal to New York to become a banker, with J. P. Morgan & Co.; and Claude as a student. Fal and the brothers who remained in France would later form the investment banking firm Saint Phalle & Co. The youngest immigrant, André, joined the New York office in 1928.<sup>[117]</sup>

The arms and family history down through the immigrants' grandfather appear in the 1848 edition of the *Annuaire de la noblesse de France*. The succeeding generations, including the immigrants François and Fal, can be found in the 1900 *Nobiliaire de Nivernois*.<sup>[118]</sup>

863. GRANT, Sueton, Patrick, and Alexander, kinsmen, of Gartenbeg, Duthil, Invernesshire, Scotland; to Long Island and Newport, Rhode Island, ca. 1726.

---

<sup>116</sup> French blazons: arms, *d'or à la croix ancrée de vert*; crest, *une tête de léopard lionné d'or*.

<sup>117</sup> Two other brothers were in the United States relatively briefly, Bernard (as a French Army officer inspecting artillery shells produced for France during World War I) and Alexandre (working for several years in the family bank's New York office beginning in 1928).

<sup>118</sup> [A.] Borel de Hauterive, *Annuaire de la noblesse de France* 6 (1848): 251–255; A. de Villenaut, *Nobiliaire de Nivernois*, 2 vols. (Nevers, 1900), 2:611–614 n 3. The arms were also registered by the heads of various branches of the family in the d'Hozier "Armorial général de France" (1696–1709), including the immigrants' fourth great-grandfather Charles (Charles d'Hozier, "Armorial général de France," vol. 4 [Bourbonnais] [Paris, BNF, MS Français 32197; Gallica.bnf.fr], p. 297).



*Arms:* Gules three antique crowns in a border engrailed gold.<sup>[119]</sup>

*Crest:* The trunk of an oak tree sprouting leaves with the sun shining thereon.

Sueton Grant and his kinsmen, Patrick Grant (d. 1756) and Alexander Grant (d. 1783), all immigrants to Newport, were acknowledged members of the family of Grant of Gartenbeg (Invernessshire), subsequently of Dalvey, baronets,<sup>[120]</sup> though the precise relationship is not known. Sueton Grant married in East Hampton, Long Island, in 1729 and settled in Newport, where he was killed in a shipboard explosion in 1744.<sup>[121]</sup> His gravestone in Newport's Common Burying Ground bears the arms and crest of the Grants of Gartenbeg.<sup>[122]</sup> Descendants have preserved at least two versions of a certificate of introduction (a typical document carried by British gentlemen going abroad in the eighteenth century) dated 1725[/6], stating that the bearer, Sueton Grant, was the "lawfull son to Donald Grant of Bellvadean Who is lately Descended from the Grants of Gartenbeg which family of Gartenbeg is anciently sprung from the Honourable family of Grant of Grant in the County of Inverness."<sup>[123]</sup>

Sueton Grant's estate was administered with the assistance of Patrick Grant, also of Newport, though no specific kinship between them is established in the estate file. When Patrick Grant died in 1756, his nearest kin was found to be Alexander Grant, also a Newport immigrant, acknowledged kinsman and protégé of Sir Alexander Grant, Bt., of Dalvey, head of the Scottish family. Michael J. Boonstra suggested that Alexander may have been the baronet's illegitimate son, but it seems clear that all three belonged to the same family and Sueton, at least, openly bore the arms.<sup>[124]</sup>

<sup>119</sup> Arms, crest and motto: Bernard Burke, *Genealogical and Heraldic Dictionary of the Peerage and Baronetage*, 76th ed., 2 vols. (London, 1914), 1:888. Also Lyon Register 1:316 (1672) [ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk], for Sueton Grant of Gartenbeg (father of the 1st baronet). The rare forename *Sueton* was frequent in the Gartenbeg family. No published source documents this family beyond two generations of ancestors of the baronets themselves.

<sup>120</sup> G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Baronetage*, 5 vols. (Exeter, U.K., 1900–6) [hereafter Cokayne, *Complete Baronetage*], 4:358 (cr. 1688).

<sup>121</sup> John Freke (*Roll* #864) met the same fate in Boston in 1675.

<sup>122</sup> Howard M. Chapin, *Colonial Heraldry: A Roll of the Arms Used in the English Colony of Rhode Island in New England, 1636–1776* (Providence, 1929), 38, notes and illustrates the crowns as plain with no border (i.e., the undifferenced ancient Grant coat), while the Gartenbeg-Dalvey baronets bore a border engrailed. Modern photos of the slab are too indistinct to show definitely that the carved arms lacked a border.

<sup>123</sup> Michael J. Boonstra, "Descendants of 'King' David Chesebrough of Newport, Rhode Island, with Clues to the Identity of his Son-in-Law, Hon. Alexander Grant, Esq., of Scotland, Newport, Nova Scotia, Jamaica, and London" *Register* 156 (2002): 222–236, 373–388, 157 (2003): 58–71, at 156:379–381; letter previously published in Mrs. F. W. Brown, *Some of the Ancestors of Oliver Hazard Perry of Lowell, Mass.* (Boston, 1911), 25. A typed transcription of apparently another version of the letter, with differences, was shared with the Committee by Ms. Vivien Martin from a copy furnished to her by the Cornell University Library.

<sup>124</sup> The letter quoted by Boonstra [previous note] also mentions a paternal uncle of Sueton Grant: James Grant, "shipmaster in Boston in New England." No James Grant living in Boston in 1725–26

864. RUSSELL, James (1708–1788) and William (b. 1711) brothers, of Peeblesshire, Scotland; to Maryland, 1730s.

*Arms:* Silver a chevron between three powets [tadpoles] in a border sable.

*Crest:* A fountain proper.

*Motto:* *Agitatione purgatur.*

James Russell came to Maryland as a tobacco factor, where he married Ann, sister of Richard Lee of Blenheim and a cousin of the Lees of Stratford, Virginia (*Roll* #105). The couple and their four daughters returned to Great Britain in 1752, where James became one of London's leading tobacco merchants. One of the daughters later married her cousin, Philip Thomas Lee, and returned to Maryland where they left issue. James's brother William came to Maryland by 1766 and eventually settled in Baltimore.<sup>[125]</sup>

The arms were matriculated in Lyon Register in 1672–76 by the immigrants' grandfather, James Russell of Kingseat.<sup>[126]</sup>

865. BILLOUART, Louis, chevalier de Kerlérec, of Quimper, Brittany, France, to New Orleans, 1752.

*Arms:* Gold a Greek cross in chief two rowels of six points azure.

The chevalier de Kerlérec was a naval officer who served as governor of French Louisiana 1752–1763. The arms were registered in the *Armorial général de France* by the governor's father Guillaume, of Quimper.<sup>[127]</sup> They are also painted on a commission issued by the governor to the Cherokee leader Okana-Stoté in 1761, now in the National Archives.

866. CAZENOVE, Théophile (1740–1811) of Amsterdam, and his cousins Jean-Antoine (1770–1843) and Antoine-Charles (1775–1852) of Geneva; to Philadelphia, 1789–94.

*Arms:* Azure a house silver masoned and with doors and windows sable.

---

has been found in other sources, however. Another contemporary Grant from the same Scottish parish settled at Newtown, Connecticut: "Mr. Donald Grant of the Parish of Duthel in the County of Inverness in Scotland" d. Newtown, Conn., 10 Jan. 1763, "in the 55th year of his age" (with a non-armorial gravestone); the cemetery contains graves for his children Donald, Elizabeth, and Sueton (*Newtown's History and Historian*, Ezra Levan Johnson, ed. Jane Eliza Johnson [Newtown, Conn., 1917], 192–193). A transcription of a letter of recommendation for this Donald Grant does not mention the Gartenbeg-Dalvey family, noting simply that "Donald Grant is Descended of honest, reputable parents and has Hitherto behaved himself soberly and Honestly" (James Hardin George et al., *Newtown's Bicentennial* [New Haven, 1906], 61).

<sup>125</sup> Jacob M. Price, "One Family's Empire: The Russell-Lee-Clerk Connection in Maryland, Britain, and India, 1707–1857" *Maryland Historical Magazine* 72 (1977): 167–170, 172–173, 179–181, 202–204, 207–208 [hereafter Price, "One Family's Empire"].

<sup>126</sup> Lyon Register 1:405 (ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk). The entry is transcribed in Robert Gayre, *Roll of Scottish Arms*, 2 vols. (Edinburgh, 1969), 2:405.

<sup>127</sup> Charles d'Hozier, "Armorial général de France," vol. 9 (Brittany, 2) (Paris, BNF, MS Français 32202; Gallica.bnf.fr), f. 930; R. Kerviler, *Repertoire général de bio-bibliographie bretonne*, vol. 3 (Rennes, 1889), 276–278.

The immigrants were descendants of Pierre Cazenove, a Huguenot refugee from Languedoc who settled in Geneva in 1686. These canting arms (“new house”) appear on Pierre’s seal as well as those of several descendants. Théophile was a land developer based in Philadelphia but returned to Europe in 1799. Jean-Antoine and Antoine-Charles settled near Washington, D.C., in Bladensburg, Maryland, and Alexandria, Virginia, respectively.<sup>[128]</sup>

867. PORMORT, Philemon, of Alford, Lincolnshire, England; to Boston, Massachusetts, 1634, then Exeter, New Hampshire.

*Arms:* Silver on a chevron between three leopard’s faces sable three molets silver.<sup>[129]</sup>

Philemon Pormort was the first schoolmaster of what evolved into Boston Latin School.<sup>[130]</sup> He was a second cousin of the head of his family in the visitation of Lincolnshire of 1592 (his father appeared in the visitation of 1562).<sup>[131]</sup> The immigrant is placed explicitly in Maddison’s *Lincolnshire Pedigrees*, based on a combination of the visitations of 1562 and 1592, wills, and parish register work.

Pormort was baptized at Grimsby, Lincolnshire, 19 November 1598, and was married first to Susanna Bellingham, sister of Richard Bellingham (*Roll* #258). His second wife was Elizabeth Denman, daughter of Nicholas Denman, a London grocer, and niece of Theophilus Eaton of New Haven.<sup>[132]</sup>

868. WARING, Richard and Katherine, siblings, of Staffordshire and London; to Connecticut and Long Island, 1640s.

*Arms:* Sable a chevron between three crane’s heads razed silver, a crescent for difference.

*Crest:* A crane’s head razed between two wings sable.

A circumstantial case has been made that the two Long Island siblings, known to have had family in London, are identical to the children of an armigerous London merchant, Michael Waring, found in the visitation of 1633–35.<sup>[133]</sup> In that visitation, two adult

<sup>128</sup> Q.-M.-A. de Cazenove, *Quatre Siècles* (Nîmes, 1908); J. Askling and A.-C. Cazenove, “Autobiographical Sketch of Anthony-Charles Cazenove” *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* 78 (1970): 295–307.

<sup>129</sup> Arms in A. R. Maddison, *Lincolnshire Pedigrees*, 4 vols., Harleian Soc. 50, 51, 52, 55 (London, 1902–6), 3:789.

<sup>130</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635*, 7 vols. (Boston, 1999–2011), 5:492.

<sup>131</sup> *The Visitation of the County of Lincoln in 1562–4*, ed. Walter C. Metcalfe (London, 1881), 100; *The Visitation of the County of Lincoln, 1592*, ed. Walter C. Metcalfe (London, 1882), 59. The family is not in the visitations of Lincolnshire of 1634 or 1666.

<sup>132</sup> Scott G. Swanson, “Supplements to ‘A Waggon Load of Eatons’: More on Four Siblings and an Uncle of Theophilus<sup>1</sup> Eaton of New Haven” *The American Genealogist* [TAG] 88 (2016): 310–311.

<sup>133</sup> Hal Bradley, “Additions to Brown-Youngs, Including the Likely English Origin of Katherine<sup>1</sup> (Waring) (Doxey) (Lane) Moore of Long Island” TAG 88 (2016): 314–316, building on work by Donald Lines Jacobus, “Notes on the Richard Waring Family,” *New York Genealogical and*

brothers have separate pedigrees and but the same coat differenced for cadency—Michael with a crescent, Richard (a grocer) with a martlet. Katherine's relationship with her uncle Richard Waring of London is known from New England records. Of note is that this uncle, Richard Waring, is the man who purchased the manor of Groton, Suffolk, from the New England Winthrops, as shown in a later pedigree of Richard's family in the visitation of Staffordshire of 1663–64 describing him as “of London, Grocer, 1633, and of Grotton in com. Suff.”<sup>[134]</sup>

The bird in the arms and crest in the drawn visitation pedigrees (London and Staffordshire) is indistinct but crane-like (the arms are not blazoned in any published visitation manuscript). Burke's *General Armory* blazons the arms—of apparently the same family—with heads of “lapwings or peacocks,” but the published visitation drawings (Staffordshire) and engravings (London) suggest neither.

869. SPENCER-CHURCHILL, Sarah Consuelo (1921–2000), of Blenheim Palace, Woodstock, Oxfordshire, England, wife of Edwin T. Russell; to Paoli, Pennsylvania, 1943.

*Arms:* Azure a fess ermine between six sea-mew's [gull's] heads razed silver.

*Crest:* A moor-hen.

The Spencers' claimed descent from the baronial Despencers has been known to be fabulous for many years, both in the College of Arms and outside it, Clarenceux Richard Lee's 1585 pedigree having been exploded many years before J. Horace Round's exposé in 1901. Round likewise demonstrated the falsity of their Churchill quartering in 1930. The above coat and crest were granted to John and Thomas Spencer, sons of William Spencer, Warwickshire, by Roger Machado, Clarenceux, 26 November 1504, many years before the fraudulent Despencer descent occasioned a new grant.<sup>[135]</sup>

The College of Arms, queried in chapter by Conrad Swan, York, shortly after the announcement in 1981 of the Wales–Spencer engagement, held that the family's right to the later arms is not affected by the fact that they are not descended in the male line from the Despencers. Nevertheless, the *first* arms, granted in 1504, are given here.

*Biographical Record* 102 (1971):1–15. The visitation: *Visitation of London . . . 1633, 1634, and 1635*, 2:324.

<sup>134</sup> *Staffordshire Pedigrees Based on the Visitation of . . . 1663–1664*, ed. George J. Armytage, Harleian Soc., 63 (London, 1912), 234–235, esp. 235. See also discussion by Gordon Simpkinson at WikiTree.com under “Waring-316.”

<sup>135</sup> J. Horace Round, “The Rise of the Spencers,” in *Studies in Peerage and Family History* (Westminster, 1901), 279–329, at 289; “The Origin of the Churchills,” in *Family Origins and Other Studies* (Westminster, 1930), 33–42; *Burke's Peerage*, 106th ed., vol. 2 (1999), 1870; funeral certificate of Sir John Spencer of Althorp, Northants., d. 9 Jan. 1599/1600 (Thomas Woodcock and John M. Robinson, *The Oxford Guide to Heraldry* [Oxford, 1988], plate 27).

870. CORDEROY, John (b. 1601), and his siblings Edward Corderoy (b. ca. 1603), Anna (Corderoy) Bernard (b. ca. 1608), and Elizabeth Corderoy, of Chute, Wiltshire, England; to Lancaster County, Virginia, in 1647 (Anna and Elizabeth); others by 1652.

*Arms:* Sable a chevron between in chief two molets gold and in base a lion passant silver crowned gold, all in a border silver.

The immigrants were sons and daughters of William Cordray/Corderoy of Chute, Wiltshire. Anna came to Virginia with her husband Richard Bernard, her sister Elizabeth, and three of the children of their sister, Bridget Ironmonger (*Roll*, #859). The two Corderoy brothers came at the same time or soon thereafter.<sup>[136]</sup>

The arms were first entered by the immigrants' great-grandfather, Thomas Cordray of Chute, at the 1565 visitation of Wiltshire.<sup>[137]</sup> The immigrants appear on the pedigree submitted by their father for the 1623 visitation.<sup>[138]</sup>

871. CLERK, James (1758–1819), of London (family from Midlothian, Scotland); to Charles County, Maryland, 1781.

*Arms:* Gold a fess checky azure and silver between in chief two crescents gules and in base a boar's head couped sable, all in a border azure.

*Crest:* A staff of Aesculapius [proper?].

*Motto:* *Sat cito si sat tuto* [Quick enough if safe enough].

James Clerk first came to Maryland in 1781 to represent the interests of his maternal grandfather, James Russell (*Roll*, #864), in the face of pending legislation on confiscation of Loyalist property. He was the eldest son of the Scottish-born London merchant Thomas Clerk of Listonshiels (1722–1770), who was the eldest son of John Clerk of Listonshiels, M.D. (1689–1757).<sup>[139]</sup>

The arms derive from those matriculated with Lyon in 1672–76 for Dr. Clerk's grandfather (the immigrant's great-great-grandfather), John Clerk of Pennycook: "Or a fess chickie azur and argent betwixt two crescents in chief gules and a Boars head couped in Base sable."<sup>[140]</sup> As a representative of a junior line, Dr. Clerk differenced the arms in accordance with Scottish custom by adding a blue border to the original coat and altering the crest and motto.<sup>[141]</sup> Although he did not matriculate the differenced arms

<sup>136</sup> Lothrop Withington, *Virginia Gleanings in England* (Baltimore, 1980), 414–415; Paul C. Reed, "The Royal Descents of the Bernard, Corderoy, and Ironmonger Families of Virginia" *TAG* 73 (1998): 181–193, 294–311.

<sup>137</sup> *The Visitation of Wiltshire, 1565*, ed. W. C. Metcalfe (Exeter, 1897), 13–14.

<sup>138</sup> *The Visitation of Wiltshire, 1623*, ed. G. W. Marshall (London, 1882), 71.

<sup>139</sup> Price, "One Family's Empire."

<sup>140</sup> Lyon Register 1:129 (ScotlandsPeople.com); R. R. Stodart, *Scottish Arms: Being a Collection of Armorial Bearings, A.D. 1370–1678*, 2 vols. (Edinburgh, 1881), 2:223.

<sup>141</sup> Illustrated in Alexander Nisbet, *A System of Heraldry*, 2nd ed., 2 vols. (Edinburgh, 1804, orig. ed. 1722–42), vol. 2, plate 9.

as required by statute, their validity was retroactively recognized when Lyon Office approved them as a quartering in the arms of his grandson (the immigrant's first cousin) James Clerk Rattray.<sup>[142]</sup>

James Clerk married his first cousin Margaret Russell Lee in 1792. In 1804, in accordance with the wishes of Margaret's aunt Elinor Ann Lee, the couple and their children assumed the additional surname and arms of Lee (*Roll*, #105) pursuant to an act of the Maryland General Assembly.<sup>[143]</sup>

872. ARGALL, Samuel (bp. 1580–1626), of East Sutton, Kent, England; to Jamestown, Virginia, 1609–10.

*Arms:* Per fess silver and vert a pale counterchanged and three lion's heads erased gules.

*Crest:* A sphinx gold winged silver.

Captain Samuel Argall, a mariner in the service of the Virginia Company of London, first came to Virginia in 1609, having been commissioned to explore a quicker route of resupply for the Jamestown settlement. After two further voyages, he stayed on to become a key leader of the colony, member of the Council, and eventually acting governor in 1617–19. After returning to England, Argall was appointed to the Council for New England in 1620 and knighted in 1622. He died at sea in January 1625/6 on the way home from an unsuccessful expedition against Cadiz.<sup>[144]</sup>

The arms were entered at the 1612 visitation of Essex, the immigrant appearing on the pedigree as the third son of Richard Argall of East Sutton, Kent, and his wife Mary Scott, daughter of Sir Reginald Scott of Scots Hall.<sup>[145]</sup>

873. JADWIN, Robert, of London; to Virginia by 1651.

*Arms:* Sable ten roundels silver (4-3-2-1) and a chief gold.

*Crest:* An oak tree proper supported by two lion's gambes issuant gold.

These arms were confirmed to Robert Jadwin by William Segar, Garter, in 1629<sup>[146]</sup> and entered at the London visitation of 1633–35. The pedigree shows him and his wife Cisley (*Roll* #978 [provisional]), daughter of Sir Francis Clarke, as having two sons, Robert and John.

<sup>[147]</sup> It also shows Robert to have been the son of Thomas Jadwin (or Jadwyn). This Thomas was a member and clerk of the Worshipful

<sup>142</sup> Lyon Register 2:171 (ScotlandsPeople.com).

<sup>143</sup> Joseph McMillan, "The Maryland Name and Arms Acts: Heraldic Law in the United States" *The Coat of Arms*, 3d ser., 8 (2012):91–116.

<sup>144</sup> "Samuel Argall," *Dictionary of National Biography* 2:78–80; J. F. Fausz, "Samuel Argall (bap. 1580–1626)," *Dictionary of Virginia Biography* (EncyclopediaVirginia.org).

<sup>145</sup> *Visitations of Essex . . . 1552 . . . 1558 . . . 1570 . . . 1612 . . . 1634*, 1:137. For further ancestry see Richardson, *Royal Ancestry*, 2:583.

<sup>146</sup> *Grantees of Arms . . . to the End of the Seventeenth Century*, 136.

<sup>147</sup> *Visitation of London . . . 1633, 1634, and 1635*, 2:6.



Company of Cutlers<sup>[148]</sup> as well as an investor in the Virginia Company of London.<sup>[149]</sup> By his 1626 will, Thomas Jadwin left “all my lands in Virginia” to his son, the eventual immigrant.<sup>[150]</sup>

Just when Robert Jadwin and his family arrived in Virginia is uncertain, but it was definitely by 1651, when the minutes of the Cutlers’ Company record his having written “from Virginia petitioning for and desiring thereby certain knives that the Masters and Wardens had seized being bad and deceitful wares.”<sup>[151]</sup> That the immigrant was the same man to whom the arms were confirmed is shown by the naming of him with his wife Cisley (or Sisly, Sisley) and their sons, including the two who appear on the visitation pedigree, among the headrights for a land claim in 1658, as well as by the will of his remarried widow, Sisley Journew, also giving the names of these two sons.<sup>[152]</sup> The second son, John Jadwin, who moved to Talbot County, Maryland, in about 1670, had the arms engraved on his seal.<sup>[153]</sup>

874. STAUNTON, Rebecca (ca. 1690–1775), of Hampton, county Middlesex, wife of Sir William Gooch (*Roll* #255); to Williamsburg, Virginia, 1727.

*Arms:* Vairy silver and counterermine a canton gules.

*Crest:* A demi-lion couped vairy silver and counterermine crowned gold.

Rebecca Staunton was the daughter of Robert Staunton of Hampton, Middlesex,<sup>[154]</sup> and his wife Margaret Gavell. The arms were granted to her great-grandfather Sir Francis Staunton of Birchmore by Richard St. George, Clarenceux, in 1623<sup>[155]</sup> and entered at the 1634 visitation of Bedfordshire.<sup>[156]</sup>

Rebecca married Colonel William Gooch in 1714 and came with him to Virginia in 1727 when he was named lieutenant governor for the absentee Earl of Orkney. They returned to England in 1749 where Sir William died two years later. In her will, Lady Gooch left

<sup>148</sup> Thomas Jadwin’s will describes him as “citizen and cutler” of London, and both he and Robert appear extensively in the records of the company.

<sup>149</sup> “A Complete List in Alphabetical Order of the ‘Adventurers to Virginia,’ with the Several Amounts of their Holding” (1618 or 1619) in S. M. Kingsbury, ed., *The Records of the Virginia Company of London*, 4 vols. (Washington, D.C., 1906–35), 3:85.

<sup>150</sup> Will dated 4 Nov. 1626, proved (PCC) 5 March 1627, abstracted in H. F. Waters, *Genealogical Gleanings in England*, 2 vols. (Boston, 1901), 1:289–290.

<sup>151</sup> Cutlers’ Company court minutes, 25 Sept. 1651 [FSL DGS 9142236], first published online by Regina Barry.

<sup>152</sup> Nell Marion Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623–1680* (Richmond, 1934), 381; W. A. Crozier, *Virginia County Records*, 13 vols. (N.Y. and N.J., 1905–1913), new ser., 1 [i.e. vol. 13], Westmoreland Co., 5.

<sup>153</sup> Harry Wright Newman, *Heraldic Marylandiana* (Washington, D.C., 1968), 101.

<sup>154</sup> Cokayne, *Complete Baronetage*, 5:91.

<sup>155</sup> W. A. Littledale, ed., *A Collection of Miscellaneous Grants*, 2 vols., Harleian Soc., 76–77 (London, 1925–26), 2:190.

<sup>156</sup> *The Visitations of Bedfordshire, A.D. 1566, 1582, and 1634*, ed. F. A. Blaydes, Harleian Soc., 19 (London, 1884), 142.

the College of William and Mary a gilt silver sacrament cup made in 1686 for her mother, engraved with the Staunton arms impaling those of Gavell. The piece is now in the custody of Bruton Parish Church, Williamsburg.<sup>[157]</sup> The Staunton arms are also engraved on a silver paten, also at Bruton, and impaled by those of Gooch on a pair of beakers dating to 1735–36 in the collection of Colonial Williamsburg.

875. PRINTZ, Johan Björnsson (1592–1663), of Bottnaryd, Jönköping, Sweden; to Fort Christina, New Sweden (now Delaware), 1643.

*Arms:* Gold a saltire couped between two stars [molets] in chief and base azure.

*Crest:* An hourglass proper, the frame gold, sprouting leaves vert.

Colonel Johan Björnsson Printz was governor of New Sweden from 1643 to 1654. He was ennobled by Queen Christina on 20 July 1642 in anticipation of his appointment and introduced in the Riddarhuset (House of Nobles) in 1643. Governor Printz was the son of the minister Bero Johannis and Gunilla Printz. Upon ennoblement, he took the surname Printz in honor of his maternal grandfather, who had himself been ennobled under that surname in 1581.<sup>[158]</sup> Following his tenure in New Sweden, Printz was promoted to general and eventually became governor of his home county of Jönköping. He was predeceased by his only son—ending the noble lineage—but left five daughters, one of whom married Johan Papegoja, her father's successor as governor.<sup>[159]</sup>

The arms confirmed in the immigrant's patent of nobility and recorded in the Riddarhuset were taken from those carved on his maternal grandfather's tomb at the parish church of Fågelås.<sup>[160]</sup> Following Governor Printz's death, a carved emblazonment was set up at his burial place in Bottnaryd church, where it can still be seen.

876. PHILLIPPE DE MARIGNY DE MANDEVILLE, François (1682–1728), of Bayeux, Normandy, and Montreal, New France; to New Orleans, ca. 1721.

*Arms:* Azure a chevron gold between in chief a crescent and a star [or molet] and in base a swan all silver.

The immigrant was the second son of Jean-Vincent Philippe de Hautmesnil de Mandeville, a native of Bayeux who came to New

<sup>157</sup> E. A. Jones, "Will of Lady Rebecca Gooch, Widow of Sir William Gooch" *William and Mary Quarterly*, 23 (1915): 173–175; *Church Silver of Colonial Virginia* (Richmond: Virginia Museum, 1970).

<sup>158</sup> Gustaf Elgenstierna, *Den introducerade svenska adelns ättartavlor* (Stockholm, 1925–36) (transcribed at [adelsvapen.com/genealogi/Printz\\_nr\\_304](http://adelsvapen.com/genealogi/Printz_nr_304)) [hereafter *Elgenstierna*]; Nils Fredrik Beerstål, *Släktforskarnas årsbok 2000* (Stockholm, 2000), 107.

<sup>159</sup> Amandus Johnson, *The Swedish Settlements on the Delaware, 1638–1664*, 2 vols. (Philadelphia, 1911).

<sup>160</sup> *Elgenstierna*.

France to enter the fur trade in 1665. Jean-Vincent's father Pierre had been granted hereditary nobility by letters patent of Louis XIV in December 1654, confirmed to Jean-Vincent himself in 1671.<sup>[161]</sup> François came to Louisiana in about 1721 as a captain in the *Troupes de la Marine* and was appointed military governor of New Orleans in 1727. He and his wife Marie Madeleine Lemaire left many prominent descendants, most notably their great-grandson Bernard Xavier who developed the family plantation into the New Orleans district known as Faubourg Marigny.<sup>[162]</sup>

The arms appear to have originated with Pierre Philippe's patent of ennoblement, on which the arms would have been illustrated but not blazoned. The original is now missing, but it was fortunately copied in 1656 into a register compiled by the provincial tax court.<sup>[163]</sup> On this copy, the crescent and star as well as the chevron are shown in gold and the bird in base appears to be a dove rather than a swan. In the official *Armorial général de France*, however, the celestial objects are silver and the bird clearly a swan.<sup>[164]</sup>

877. DE HAULT DE LASSUS, Pierre-Charles (1738–1806), of Bouchain, Hainault, and his sons Charles-Auguste de Hault de Lassus de Luzières (1764–1843) and Jacques-Marcellin Cérans de Hault de Lassus de Saint-Vrain (1770–1818); to Nouvelle-Bourbon, Upper Louisiana (now Missouri), 1790s.

*Arms:* Per fess, the chief azure a wren flying toward the sun issuant from dexter chief gold, the base silver an eagle rising wings elevated and expanded sable.

*Supporters:* Two unicorns silver.

*Motto:* *Nul bien sans peine* [Nothing good without difficulty].

Pierre-Charles de Lassus, marquis de Luzières, traveled to the United States with his wife and two youngest children in the aftermath of the French Revolution, intending to take up land in the Northwest Territory purchased from agents of the infamous Scioto Land Company. Learning that he and other French settlers had been defrauded, Luzières led a group of the emigrés to the upper region of Spanish Louisiana, where he founded the colony of Nouvelle-Bourbon in what is now Ste. Genevieve County, Missouri, in 1793. The marquis's two eldest sons, Charles and Jacques, both officers in the Spanish service, soon joined the family in Louisiana.

<sup>161</sup> Yves Drolet, *Dictionnaire généalogique de la noblesse de la Nouvelle-France*, 2d ed. (Montreal, 2017); J. W. Cruzat, "Biographical and Genealogical Notes Concerning the Family of Philippe de Mandeville Ecuyer Sieur de Marigny, 1709–1910" *Publications of the Louisiana Historical Society* 5 (1911):42–53 [hereafter Cruzat, "Biographical and Genealogical Notes"].

<sup>162</sup> Cruzat, "Biographical and Genealogical Notes," 51–52.

<sup>163</sup> Archives Départementales de Seine-Maritime, *Table alphabétique des blasons contenus dans les registres mémoriaux de la Cour des Aides, 1575–1789* (3 B 7-58) (Rouen, 2007), 211.

<sup>164</sup> Charles d'Hozier, "Armorial général de France," vol. 20 (Normandy: Caen) (Paris, BNF, MS Français 32213; Gallica.bnf.fr), p. 65.

Jacques's descendants (who later simplified their surname to St. Vrain) played a prominent role in the exploration and settlement of the American West.<sup>[165]</sup>

Guillaume-François de Hault (1670–1730), grandfather of the immigrant Pierre-Charles, was magistrate of the town of Bouchain, Hainault, when he entered his paternal arms in the *Armorial général de France*: Azure a chevron silver between two roses in chief and a lion in base gold.<sup>[166]</sup> However, either Guillaume-François himself or his son Charles-Pierre (father of the immigrant) later adopted a different coat (as listed above), possibly in connection with the acquisition of the seigneurie of Lassus in 1708.<sup>[167]</sup> These arms are recorded in the “Nouveau d’Hozier,” an 18th century collection of armorial and genealogical data assembled by successive *juges d’armes* of the d’Hozier family.<sup>[168]</sup> They were in use by 1751, when they appear along with the older arms on the hatchment of Henriette-Christine de Hault de Lassus (d. 1735) and Guillaume-François’s brother Jacques-Philippe de Hault (d. 1751) at St.-Martin Church, Regnies, now in Belgian Hainaut.<sup>[169]</sup>

878. CLIFTON, James (ca. 1640–ca. 1717), of Westby and Lytham, Lancashire, England; to Stafford (now Fairfax) County, Virginia, 1661.

*Arms*: Sable on a bend silver three molets gules.

*Crest*: A dexter arm embowed in armor proper garnished gold holding in the gauntlet a sword silver hilted gold.

James Clifton was the sixth son of Thomas Clifton, lord of the manors of Clifton, Westby, and Lytham, Lancashire, and his wife Ann Halsall. He was in Maryland by May 1661 and by 1663 had married Anne, daughter of George Brent of Defford, Worcestershire.<sup>[170]</sup> The immigrant crossed the Potomac to Stafford County, Virginia, by 1664 and by November 1677 owned a substantial tract of land along the Potomac in present day Fairfax County that became known as

<sup>165</sup> C. J. Ekberg, *A French Aristocrat in the American West: The Shattered Dreams of De Lassus de Luzière* (Columbia, Mo., 2016).

<sup>166</sup> Charles d’Hozier, “Armorial général de France,” vol. 12 (Flanders) (Paris, BNF, MS Français 32205; Gallica.bnf.fr), p. 750.

<sup>167</sup> “Notice historique de les de Hault,” *Annuaire de la noblesse de France*, 49 (Paris, 1893):302–309.

<sup>168</sup> Henri Jouglat de Morenas, *Grand Armorial de France*, 7 vols. (Paris, 1934–52), 4:280, no. 19128.

<sup>169</sup> J.-M. Lequeux, *Repertoire Photographique du Mobilier des Sanctuaires de Belgique: Province de Hainaut, Canton de Thuin* (Brussels, 1976), 39, and photograph at “Belgian Art Links and Tools” (<https://balat.kikirpa.be/object/10068970>). Henriette is not in the published nobiliaries, but as she bore the *nom de terre* “de Lassus” she was most likely a daughter or granddaughter of Guillaume-François.

<sup>170</sup> L. G. Carr, “Margaret Brent—A Brief History” (typescript, 2002, online at website of Maryland State Archives, <https://msa.maryland.gov/msa/speccol/sc3500/sc3520/002100/002177/html/mbrent2.html>); W. B. Chilton, “The Brent Family” *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* 16 (1908):88–98; *Visitation of the County Palatine of Lancaster, 1664–5*, ed. F. R. Raines, 3 vols., Chetham Soc., 84, 85, 88 (Manchester, 1872–76) [hereafter *Visitation of Lancaster, 1664–5*], 1:86–87.

Clifton Neck.<sup>[171]</sup> Within two or three years, however, the family returned to Lancashire where James Clifton died by 1717.<sup>[172]</sup>

The arms were entered by the settler's great-great-grandfather Cuthbert Clifton at the 1567 visitation of Lancashire; by his grandfather Cuthbert Clifton at the 1613 visitation; and by his elder brother, Sir Thomas Clifton, Bt., at that of 1664–65. James appears on the pedigree submitted in 1665, described as “married . . . dau. of . . . Brent, now living in Maryland.”

The published edition of the 1613 visitation incorrectly blazons the field as azure rather than sable; the molets are sometimes shown (and in 1613 were blazoned) as pierced.<sup>[173]</sup> The arms are painted (with the field correctly sable and the molets unpierced) for Thomas Clifton of Westby, great-grandfather of the immigrant, in the *Promptuarium Armorum*, f. 24v.

879. CROMMELIN, Daniel (1647–1725) and his son Charles (1676–1740), of St-Quentin, Picardy; to New York, 1696.

*Arms:* Silver a chevron gules between three merlettes sable.

*Crest:* A merlette sable between two wings displayed, the dexter silver and the sinister gules.

Daniel Crommelin, a younger son of Jean Crommelin and his wife Rachel Tacquelart, was descended from a long line of cloth manufacturers and merchants in the vicinity of Courtrai, Flanders. The family, early converts to Protestantism, relocated to St.-Quentin in French Picardy in 1579 to escape persecution by the Inquisition in the Spanish Netherlands.<sup>[174]</sup> When the Edict of Nantes was revoked in 1685, Daniel and his immediate family took refuge in Britain.<sup>[175]</sup> Daniel and his elder son Charles then moved on to New York in the mid-1690s, and were soon joined by Daniel's wife Anne (*née* Testart) and their younger son, Isaac. Charles Crommelin (1678/9–1739) married Ann Sinclair in 1706 and left numerous descendants.<sup>[176]</sup>

The arms date to at least 1421, when they appear (without indication of tinctures and with a small cross moline charged on the chevron) on the seal of Soyer Crommelin, dean of the Church

<sup>171</sup> Beth Mitchell, *Beginning at a White Oak: Patents and Northern Neck Grants of Fairfax County, Virginia* (Fairfax, Va., 1977), 27.

<sup>172</sup> Todd White, post to newsgroup soc.gen.medieval, 26 Feb. 2010 (<https://groups.google.com/g/soc.genealogy.medieval/c/Vm8u4AlbzRc>).

<sup>173</sup> *Visitation of the County Palatine of Lancaster, 1567*, ed. F. R. Raines, Chetham Soc., 81 (Manchester, 1870), 42; *Visitation of the County Palatine of Lancaster, 1613*, ed. F. R. Raines, Chetham Soc., 82 (Manchester, 1871); and *Visitation of Lancaster, 1664–5*, 1:86–87.

<sup>174</sup> Ch. Journal, “Les Crommelin et nos protestants d'autrefois,” *Mémoires de la Société Académique de St-Quentin* 51 (1935): 333–341; J. H. Scheffer, *Genealogie van het Geslacht Crommelin* (Rotterdam, 1878) [hereafter Scheffer, *Crommelin*].

<sup>175</sup> David C. A. Agnew, *Protestant Exiles from France, Chiefly in the Reign of Louis XIV*, 3rd ed., 2 vols. (London, 1886) [hereafter Agnew, *Protestant Exiles*], 2:77–78.

<sup>176</sup> Agnew, *Protestant Exiles*, 2:248.

of Our Lady in Courtrai.<sup>[177]</sup> They were registered in the *Armorial général de France* (1696–1700) in the names of four members of the Crommelin family, all in St-Quentin, including the immigrant's late brother Abraham (registered by his widow) and their first cousins Adrien and Jean.<sup>[178]</sup>

880. DEVLIN, Jeremiah (ca. 1823–1893), and his brother William (1820–1892), of Buncrana, County Donegal, Ireland; to New York City, 1846.

*Arms:* Azure an Irish cross gold between three molets silver.

*Crest:* A griffin passant gules charged on the shoulder with an Irish cross gold.

*Motto:* *Crux mea stella* [The cross is my star].

On 20 February 1873, J. Bernard Burke, Ulster, granted these arms to Jeremiah Devlin of New York and the other descendants of his father, Jeremiah Devlin of Buncrana.<sup>[179]</sup> The grantee's elder brother Daniel had been the first of this family to immigrate to America in 1834. Jeremiah and William came over in 1846 to join him in his flourishing ready-to-wear clothing business. Another brother, Michael, followed soon afterward.<sup>[180]</sup>

Daniel and Michael Devlin both died without surviving issue prior to the grant of the arms. Jeremiah married Angela Mulholland<sup>[181]</sup> and was survived at his death by six sons and three daughters.<sup>[182]</sup> William Devlin left six sons and a daughter by his second wife, Marie Amelie Rousell.<sup>[183]</sup>

881. TUCKER, Daniel (1575–1625), of Milton-next-Gravesend, Kent, England, and others; to Jamestown, Virginia, 1609.

*Arms:* Azure a chevron gold between three seahorses naiant silver.

*Crest:* A lion's gamb erased gules holding a battle axe, the head silver and handle gold.

These arms were granted by William Segar, Garter, to George Tucker (ca. 1520–1587), a merchant adventurer originally from Devon, and entered by his eldest son, also named George, at the 1619 visitation of Kent.<sup>[184]</sup> The grantee was the ancestor of at least

<sup>177</sup> J. Th. de Raadt, *Sceaux armories des Pays-Bas et des pays avoisinants* (Brussels, 1898), 288.

<sup>178</sup> "Armorial général de France," vol. 26 (Picardy), 114, 116, 135; Scheffer, *Crommelin*.

<sup>179</sup> National Library of Ireland, Genealogical Office, Grants and Confirmations of Arms, Book G, fol. 259–260, 20 Feb 1873 (catalogue.nli.ie/Record/vtls000529194#page/286/).

<sup>180</sup> M. R. Casey, "Refractive History: Memory and the Founders of the Emigrant Savings Bank," in J. J. Lee and M. R. Casey, eds., *Making the Irish American* (New York, 2006), 313; obituary of Jeremiah Devlin, *New York Times*, 12 Aug 1893; *New York, Irish Immigrant Arrival Records, 1846–1851* [Ancestry.com].

<sup>181</sup> Marriage announcement, *New York Times*, 23 July 1869.

<sup>182</sup> Codicil to will of Jeremiah Devlin, 17 Aug 1892, Westchester Co, N.Y., Will and Probate Book 119, p. 405.

<sup>183</sup> *Re: Will of William Devlin*, Surrogate's Court, New York Co., N.Y., 14 Feb. 1893, New York Co., N.Y., Will and Probate Book 481, p. 380.

<sup>184</sup> *Visitation of Kent, 1619–21*, 3–4.



three and perhaps five or more immigrants who arrived separately in Virginia and South Carolina between the early 17th and late 18th centuries.

The earliest was one of the grantee's younger sons, Captain Daniel Tucker, who arrived at Jamestown in October 1608 as part of the Second Supply.<sup>[185]</sup> He was appointed treasurer of the settlement in 1609 and remained in Virginia until 1612,<sup>[186]</sup> when he returned to England in preparation for taking up the governorship of Bermuda, a post he held from 1616 to 1619. The other proven descendants who came to the colonies were Thomas Tudor Tucker (1745–1828) and his brother St. George Tucker (1752–1828), both born in Bermuda. Thomas was a physician who established his practice in Charleston, South Carolina, in 1770. He later represented South Carolina in the Continental Congress and U.S. House of Representatives and served as Treasurer of the United States. St. George came to Williamsburg in 1772 to study law at the College of William and Mary. He was subsequently professor of law at the College and a justice of the Virginia Supreme Court of Appeals.<sup>[187]</sup>

882. HALSEY, Charles Herman and John, brothers, of Great Gaddesden, Hertfordshire, England; to New York, 1794.

*Arms:* Silver on a pile sable three griffin's heads erased silver.

*Crest:* A cubit arm gules cuffed silver, hand proper, holding a griffin's leg erased gold.

The lives of these two brothers, merchants, are discussed in an article which is principally focused on Catherine Will, wife first of Charles Herman Halsey and second of Hendrik, Baron van Tuyll van Serooskerken.<sup>[188]</sup> Charles's brother John Halsey wrote a genealogy of the family, in manuscript, which was listed in a 2016 auction catalogue but is not known to be available to the public.<sup>[189]</sup> The arms were granted by Sir John Burroughs, Norroy, 22 January 1633/4;<sup>[190]</sup> the family was then included in the visitation of Hertfordshire of 1634.<sup>[191]</sup> The descent to the immigrants is traced in Cussans' *History of Hertfordshire*.<sup>[192]</sup>

<sup>185</sup> John Smith, "The Proceedings of the English Colonies in Virginia" [year 1612], in Lyon G. Tyler, ed., *Narratives of Early Virginia* (New York, 1907), 159.

<sup>186</sup> "Letter to the Governor and Company of Virginia. To suffer Daniel Tucker, a personal adventurer since the first plantation, to pass by the next ship," Feb. 1612, in *Calendar of State Papers: Colonial: Volume 1: 1574–1660* (London, 1860), 12.

<sup>187</sup> Philip Hamilton, *The Making and Unmaking of a Revolutionary Family* (Charlottesville, Va., 2003); R. D. Tucker, *The Descendants of William Tucker of Throwleigh, Devon* (Spartanburg, S.C., 1991).

<sup>188</sup> C.P. Briët, "Hendrik Willem Jacob van Tuyll van Serooskerken (1777–1824) en zijn tweede echtgenote Catherine Halsey geb. Will (1780–1841)," *De Nederlandshe Leeuw* 134 (2017):143–160 [hereafter Briët, "Hendrik Willem Jacob van Tuyll van Serooskerken"].

<sup>189</sup> Briët, "Hendrik Willem Jacob van Tuyll van Serooskerken," 152 and note 81.

<sup>190</sup> *Grantees of Arms . . . to the End of the Seventeenth Century*, 111.

<sup>191</sup> *Visitations of Hertfordshire . . . 1572 . . . 1634*, Harleian Soc., 22 (London, 1886), 62.

<sup>192</sup> John E. Cussans, *History of Hertfordshire*, 3 vols. (London, 1879–81), 3:122–123.

883. OLDYS, William, Joseph, and William, cousins, of Chetnoll, Yetminster, county Dorset, and London; to Virginia, 1665; later to South Carolina.

*Arms:* Azure a chevron silver between three garbs gold.

*Crest:* On a wreath [*tinctures unknown*] a griffin's head erased per pale gold and gules.

Joseph and William are found as brothers in a four-generation pedigree dated 11 April 1700 included in *The Visitation of London Begun in 1687*, where Joseph is "secretary of state in the Pr[ov]ince of Carolina" and William is "living in Virginia."<sup>[193]</sup> Joseph Oldys was well attested in South Carolina from 1671 onward,<sup>[194]</sup> and was deputy secretary of the province in 1688;<sup>[195]</sup> he left issue. His brother William has not concretely been identified. Another William Oldys, an older first cousin once removed of the two brothers and also encompassed in the same pedigree (though not there stated to have been in Virginia), held land in Nansemond County and Isle of Wight County in the 1660s. In Isle of Wight there is a deed referencing "William Oldis of James River in Virginia, merchant," brother of "Valentine Oldis, Citizen and apothecary of London."<sup>[196]</sup> This William first appears in another Virginia deed in 1665. The naming of brother Valentine unambiguously places this William in the London visitation pedigree. An earlier Oldys in Virginia—Thomas Oldys, burgess from Elizabeth City in 1639—has not been concretely placed in this family. The William Oldys who was Norroy king of arms in the 18th century is an illegitimate member of this family.

884. COLLOREDO-MANSFELD, Ferdinand (1939–2017), and his sister Elizabeth (Colloredo-Mansfeld) Silitch (1936–2013), of Austria and England; to Massachusetts, 1944.

*Arms:* Quarterly: 1 & 4: Counterquartered, i & iv: barry silver and gules; ii & iii: lozengy silver and gules; 2: Sable an eagle silver; 3: Azure a lion crowned gold debriused by a bend counter-compony silver and gules; on an escutcheon overall: Sable on a fess silver a double eagle displayed sable, above the heads an imperial crown gold.

*Crests:* (1) An eagle sable crowned gold charged with a fess silver.

(2) Eight staffs issuant proper bearing banners barry silver and gules.

(3) A pair of wings sable charged with a fess silver.

<sup>193</sup> *The Visitation of London Begun in 1687*, 2:66–70.

<sup>194</sup> He was one of two men flogged for stealing a turkey cock in October 1671 (*Journal of the Grand Council of South Carolina*, August 25, 1671–June 24, 1680 [Columbia, S.C., 1907], 13–14).

<sup>195</sup> See e.g., *The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine* 5 (1904):288.

<sup>196</sup> W. G. Stanard, "Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents" *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* 7 (1907):296; Lathrop Withington, "Virginia Gleanings in England" *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* 3 (1904):311.

- (4) A demi-lion crowned gold between two wings, dexter sable and sinister silver, with feathers gules and silver issuing from the crown.

*Supporters:* Two lions crowned gold.<sup>[197]</sup>

The migration of a branch of this princely Austrian family to the United States began in 1909 with the marriage of Graf Ferdinand von Colloredo-Mansfeld (1878–1967), then an Austrian diplomat in Italy, to Eleanore Iselin of New York. They reared two children in Austria and seasonally in the United States, where Eleanore died in 1939. By then World War II divided the West; Graf Ferdinand remained in Austria during the war and was a regular visitor afterwards. Their son Count Franz Colloredo-Mansfeld (1910–1944) was educated at Harvard and married an American, Mabel Bayard Bradley (1912–1965), then lived in Europe, locating after the Anschluss in England, where he joined the Royal Air Force. After Franz was killed in action over France in 1944, his widow brought their children to the United States, two of whom remained here: Elizabeth (Colloredo-Mansfeld) Silitch (1936–2015) and Ferdinand Colloredo-Mansfeld (1939–2017).

The ancient arms of Colloredo were Sable a fess silver. An augmentation of a double-headed eagle was granted by Emperor Ferdinand II when Fabio Colloredo was raised to the degree of count in 1624. As is customary in Germanic armorial practice, these paternal arms are shown in an inescutcheon (German, *Herzschild*, or “heart-shield”) surmounting those of other ancestral lines. The main shield (*Hauptschild*) upon which this inescutcheon is displayed consists of the multi-quartered arms of Mansfeld, which were united with the Colloredo arms by an imperial decree of 1789 as a result of a marriage to the heiress of the last surviving male Mansfeld. The same decree also prescribed the hyphenated combination of the families’ surnames.<sup>[198]</sup>

885. CLAUZEL, Bertrand, Comte (1772–1842), of Mirepoix, Ariège, France; to Mobile, Alabama, 1816.

*Arms:* Quarterly: 1: Azure a sword palewise gold (for a military count); 2: Azure three stars of five points silver; 3: Azure two chevronels gold between three sinister hands silver; 4: Gold three crabs gules.

*Crest:* None.<sup>[199]</sup>

<sup>197</sup> A. M. F. Gritzner, *Die Fürsten des Heiligen Römischen Reiches (A.-L.)*, J. Siebmachers grosses und allgemeines Wappenbuch, vol. 1, pt. 3, appendix 3 (Nuremberg, 1887), 43–44 and table 48.

<sup>198</sup> Bernhard Peter, “Galerie: Photos schöner alter Wappen Nr. 2238: Sierndorf,” at the website “Heraldik[:] die Welt der Wappen” (<http://www.welt-der-wappen.de/Heraldik/aktuell/galerien3/galerie2238.htm>).

<sup>199</sup> No crest, but the shield surmounted by a black toque with five white ostrich feathers and gold and silver lambrequins.

Count Bertrand Clauzel and the four who follow (*Roll* nos. 886–889) were all former general officers of the French Imperial Army who fled to the United States in 1816–17 to escape death sentences imposed *in absentia* by the restored Bourbon monarchy. All had been granted coats of arms and noble titles for distinguished military service under Napoleon. They were among the leaders of the French emigré community centered around Philadelphia and the court-in-exile of Joseph Bonaparte, former king of Spain, at nearby Morristown, New Jersey. In addition, they were major shareholders in the “Society for the Cultivation of the Vine and Olive,” whose ostensible purpose was to secure a land grant from Congress to establish a colony for resettling refugees from post-revolutionary St-Domingue (Haiti) and former Bonapartist soldiers and officials in the undeveloped area of the southern United States. The society received a grant of 92,000 acres of former Choctaw lands in what was then the Mississippi Territory, now Marengo County, Alabama. About one hundred refugees did settle there, but only two of the former generals, Bertrand Clauzel and Charles Lefebvre-Desnouettes (*Roll* #888 [provisional]). The other three used the enterprise as cover for the creation of a French military enclave in Spanish Texas from which they planned to launch Napoleon’s restoration to the French throne. Both undertakings were failures.

Clauzel himself, who found the inland Alabama wilderness uncongenial, had already moved downriver to civilized Mobile well before the Vine and Olive colony fizzled out.<sup>[200]</sup> There, in 1820, he received an amnesty from Louis XVIII and returned to France. Clauzel was married and had issue,<sup>[201]</sup> but the family does not seem to have accompanied him to America.

The arms were granted by letters patent of 11 June 1810, in connection with Clauzel’s creation as a military baron.<sup>[202]</sup> When he was elevated to the rank of count in 1813, the red second quarter indicating a baron was replaced with the blue first quarter of a count; the former first quarter with silver stars on blue was moved to the second.

## ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

169. ALSOP. To the immigrant brothers Timothy and George add their sister Elizabeth (Alsop) Baldwin, wife of Richard Baldwin. She was of Milford, Connecticut, by 1643, before her marriage.<sup>[203]</sup> All three were in Connecticut by 16 Jan. 1643/4, when their brother John referred

<sup>200</sup> Rafe Blaufarb, *Bonapartists in the Borderlands* (Tuscaloosa, Ala., 2005), 6, 118.

<sup>201</sup> Albert Révérend, *Armorial du premier empire: titres, majorats et armoiries concédés par Napoléon Ier*, 4 vols. (Paris, 1894) [hereafter Révérend, *Armorial du premier empire*], 1:228.

<sup>202</sup> Révérend, *Armorial du premier empire*.

<sup>203</sup> Milford, Connecticut, church records [FSL DGS 8140094, image 23]: “Elizabeth Alsop since married to Rich. Baldwin.”

in his (PCC) will to “my two brothers and sister now living in New England.”<sup>[204]</sup> Their mother, Temperance (Gilbert) (Alsop) Hopkins, has now been added to the Roll in her own right (*Roll* #980 [provisional]).

181. COOKE. To the immigrant brothers George and Joseph add their paternal aunt Elizabeth Cooke, wife of Edmund Reade and Rev. Hugh Peter, of Pebmarsh, county Essex; to Salem, Mass., 1635, with her 2nd husband.<sup>[205]</sup>
245. FOSTER. The original patent of the 1783 grant of arms by Ralph Bigland, Garter, and Isaac Heard, Clarenceux, is now held by Historic New England, to which it was donated in 1980.<sup>[206]</sup>
- 361 BROWNE. Registration resipited for lack of proof. While immigrant Nathaniel Browne’s mother’s identity is proved (she was Anne Rich, sister of Sir Nathaniel Rich), Nathaniel’s father has been claimed to be Percy Browne, son of Sir William Browne of Snelston, Derbyshire—a claim essentially unexamined since first alleged in a lengthy unpublished essay by W. G. Scull in 1882.<sup>[207]</sup> The alleged identity of Anne Rich’s Browne husband seems to be only weakly supported by indirect evidence of mutual connections. A convincing case may still made for this identity, but has not yet been done to meet a modern proof standard.
710. BROWNE. Canceled. Alleged immigrant Edward Browne of Maryland, said to have accompanied Lord Baltimore in 1634, was purportedly a son of nonconformist clergyman Robert Browne (ca. 1550–1633). Although mentioned by Sir Anthony Wagner in *Pedigree and Progress*,<sup>[208]</sup> this identification is erroneous: Rev. Robert Browne had no son Edward,<sup>[209]</sup> and no Edward Browne came to Maryland with Lord Baltimore. A Maryland immigrant named Edward Browne was a generation younger

---

<sup>204</sup> PCC 34 Fines (PROB 11/199, folio 266).

<sup>205</sup> In 1934 Walter Goodwin Davis showed that Elizabeth was a sister or half-sister of Thomas Cooke, the informant for the Cooke pedigree in the Visitation of Essex of 1634; her identity is established by reference to her children made in wills by family members of her brother Thomas (Walter Goodwin Davis, *Ancestry of Bethia Harris* [Portland, Me., 1934], 72 [Reade], 85–90 [Cooke]).

<sup>206</sup> Viewable online at: <https://www.historicnewengland.org/explore/collections-access/gusn/49658>. Gift of Mrs. Charles F. Batchelder Jr.; Accession #1980.7AB.

<sup>207</sup> Waters, “Genealogical Gleanings,” *Register* 48 (1894):267–270, based only upon W. G. Scull, “Sir William Browne, Knight, 1556–1610, and Sir Nathaniel Rich, Knight, 1636: A Chapter of Family History,” (typescript, 121 pp., dated 1882 but typed later, held at NEHGS, with a one-page 1894 addendum).

<sup>208</sup> Anthony Wagner, *Pedigree and Progress* (Chichester, 1975), 226, 262; Wagner relied on Browne’s entry in *Dictionary of National Biography: Errata* (London, 1904), 39, which in turn was based only on statements in Morgan Brown IV (c. 1758–1840), “Sketches and Anecdotes of the Family of Brown and Some Others With Whom They Are Connected, or From Whom They Are Descended” *The American Historical Magazine and Tennessee Historical Society Quarterly* 7 (1902): 148–164, 219–243, 362–371, at 225–227.

<sup>209</sup> The best exploration of Rev. Robert Browne’s immediate family is F. Ives Cater, “Robert Browne’s ancestors and descendants” *Transactions of the Congregational Historical Society* 2 (1905–6):151–159.

and was Protestant, arriving about 1655, with unknown origin and parentage.<sup>[210]</sup>

Rev. Robert Browne was a member of the gentry Browne family of Tolthorpe, county Rutland, whose ancestor, Christopher Browne (d. 1519), received a grant of arms in 1480 from John More, Norroy King of Arms, the original patent of which—one of the very oldest original British armorial grant documents in existence—came to the Society in 1901.<sup>[211]</sup> A detail photograph of the 1480 Browne patent was published in *American Ancestors Magazine* in Winter 2025.<sup>[212]</sup> One known American descendant of the 1480 patentee, armigerous though not a Browne nor entitled to quarter Browne, is Theophilus Hone of Virginia (*Roll* #927 [provisional]).

847. FREKE. The immigrant's grandfather Sir Thomas Freke's year of death was 1633, not 1640 (correction courtesy Patrick Nielsen Hayden). Leslie Mahler published details on the family in 2013.<sup>[213]</sup>

ENTRIES CANCELED PRIOR TO PUBLICATION: Five entries registered by the Committee in the period 1999–2018 and made public on the online Roll of Arms index, though not yet published, have been canceled. These entries were determined, on further review, not to meet established Roll of Arms criteria. They are: Samuel Grant Alexander, Sir Philip Booth, Fiona Graham, David Ochterlony, and William Stewart. These entries do not retain sequential numbers in the *Roll*. In addition, one entry from this period remains resipited for further review. It is now presumptively slated for the Thirteenth Part.

(concluded)

<sup>210</sup> Edward was the immigrant ancestor of Morgan Brown of Tennessee (account cited above). Robert E. Barnes, in *British Roots of Maryland Families*, 2 vols. (Baltimore, 1999–2002), 1:81–85, presented two claimed ancestries for Edward—the one in Wagner's *Pedigree and Progress* (cited above), and a different claim in the "American Supplement" in *Burke's Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry, Including American Families with British Ancestry*, 16th ed., ed. L. G. Pine (London 1939), 2583–2584. Harry Wright Newman, in *Heraldic Marylandiana* (Washington, D.C., 1968), 35, includes an entry for Edward Brown of Kent Isle (presumed to be either a son or grandson of Edward who arrived ca. 1655), who, he noted, "by his will of 1716 bequeathed a signet ring to his son John and a gold ring engraved with EB to his son Edward." In a footnote Newman suggested that an armorial seal used in the family aided in the identification of this family's origin, but he did not describe the arms or cite the seal.

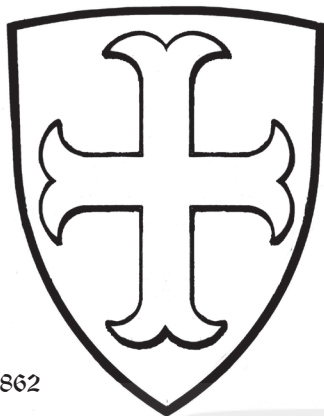
<sup>211</sup> The donor, Edward Ingersoll Brown, a descendant of Abraham<sup>1</sup> Brown of Watertown, Massachusetts, had purchased it in England, believing himself to be descended from the same family, based on fraudulent research (by Horatio Gates Somerby) included in Bond's *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown* (1860). The falsehood of the connection of Abraham Brown of Watertown was not widely known until a short notice by John Brooks Threlfall, "The Brownes of Watertown and their Phony Pedigree," *TAG* 56 (1980):24.

<sup>212</sup> Nathaniel Lane Taylor, "Arts & Artifacts of American Heraldry" *American Ancestors Magazine* 25.4 (Winter 2025), 27–29, at 28.

<sup>213</sup> Leslie Mahler, "The English Ancestry of John<sup>1</sup> Freake of Boston, Massachusetts: With His Descent from Edward I, King of England" *TAG* 86 (2012–13):257–266.



de Saint-Phalle



862

Grant



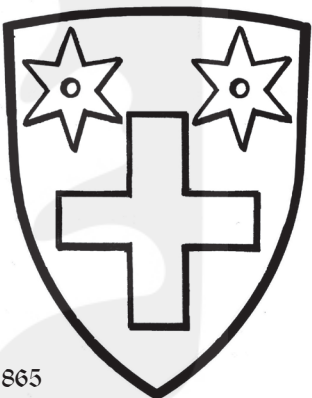
863

Russell



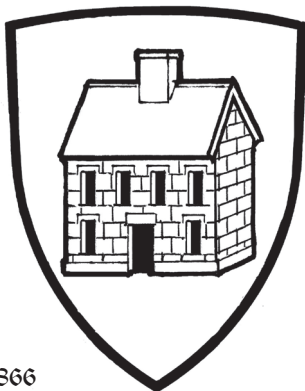
864

Billouart



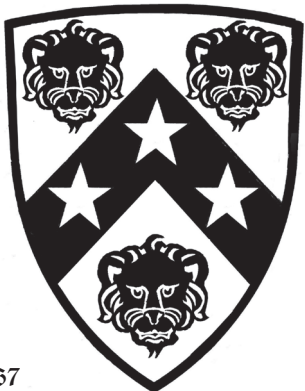
865

Cazenobe



866

Dormort



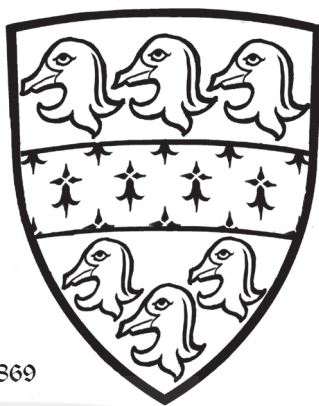
867

Waring



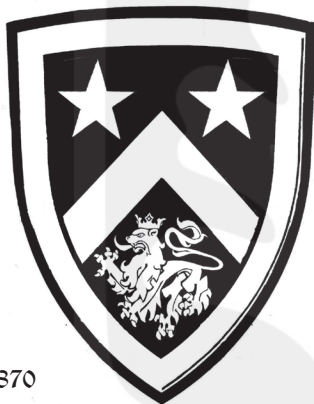
868

Spencer Churchill



869

Corderoy



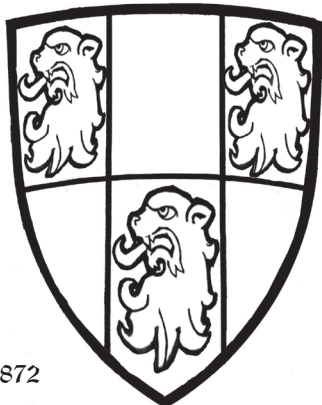
870

Clerk



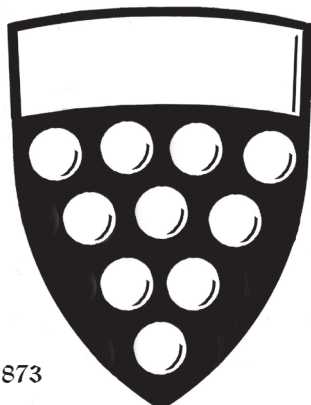
871

Argall



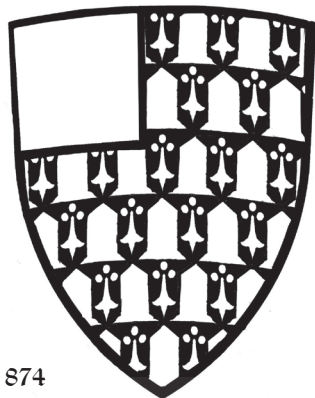
872

Jadwin



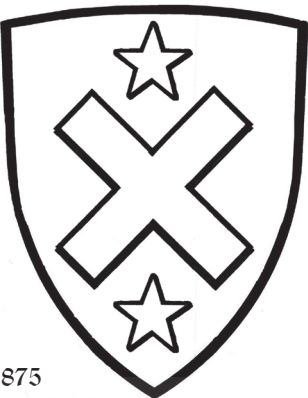
873

Staunton



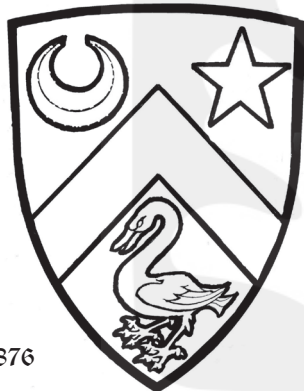
874

Printz



875

Philippe de Marigny  
de Mandeville



876

de Hault de Lassus



877

Clifton



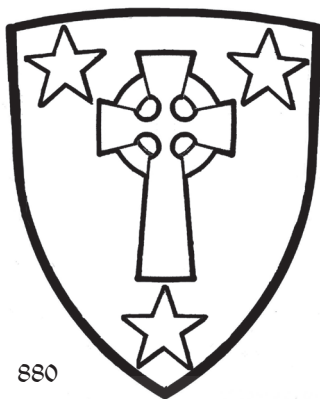
878

Crommelin



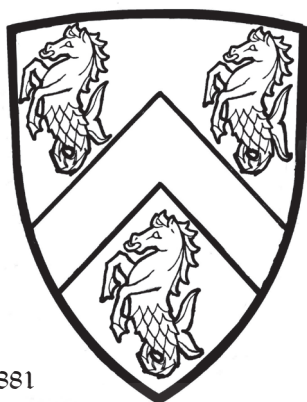
879

Deblin



880

Tucker



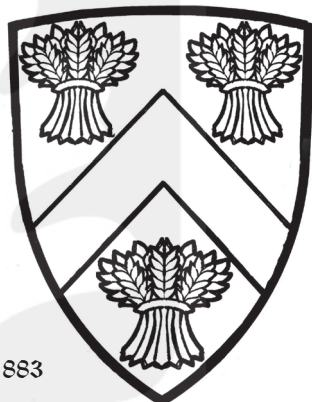
881

Halsey



882

Oldys



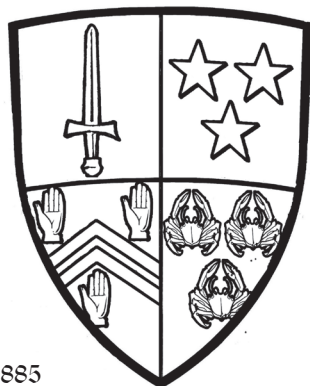
883

Colloredo-Alansfeld



884

Clauzel



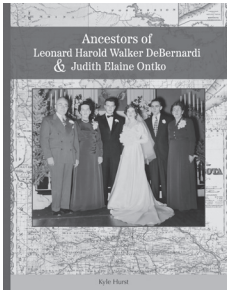
885

# Quarterly News



Please note these recent developments. For more news, and more detail, read *American Ancestors* magazine and consult [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org), your portal to all that American Ancestors has to offer.

## New Publications



### **Ancestors of Leonard Harold Walker DeBernardi & Judith Elaine Ontko**

*By Kyle Hurst*

*8.25 x 10.25 hardcover, 488 pages, illustrated*

This Newbury Street Press genealogy follows families who made their way from Europe to the eastern coast of America and eventually to Minnesota and beyond. Many of Leonard's English ancestors—connected to the **Claffin** and **Fenton** families—migrated to New England and New Jersey during the 1600s, while others—connected to the **Walker** and **Branson** families—chose to settle in Maryland and Virginia during the 1700s. As for his German ancestors, the **Rehard** family migrated to Pennsylvania, while the **Kruger** family went directly to the Midwest. Leonard's Irish ancestors—the **Wallace**, **Glass**, and **Kirkpatrick** families—had immigrated to Pennsylvania and what became West Virginia by the mid-1800s. Meanwhile, Judith's **Ontko** and **Bakalar** ancestors emigrated from what became the northeastern corner of Slovakia to America during the 1870s and 1880s.

## New Databases

We have made a major update to our **Suffolk County, MA Probate File Papers** database. This addition includes case numbers 62000-69999, a total of 182,322 new file papers, giving the collection a new total of 1,407,486 pages.

We are excited to announce that we have published the **Newport, RI: Records of Enslaved, Free, and Manumitted People of Color and Enslavers (17th - 19th Centuries)** database, adding 12,786 names and 11,827 records to **10 Million Names**, our project dedicated to recovering the names of the estimated 10 million men, women, and children of African descent who were enslaved in pre- and post-colonial America between the 1500s and 1865.

## A Resource for Your Future

Don't have your estate plan in place and don't know where to start?

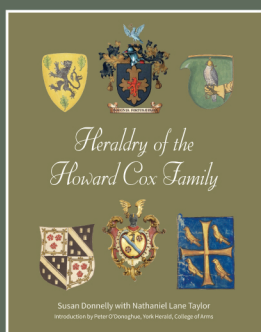
American Ancestors has partnered with FreeWill to give our community access to a free estate planning tool. In just 20 minutes, you can create a plan that gives you peace of mind, knowing the people you love and the causes you care about are protected well into the future.

To start your free plan, please visit [www.FreeWill.com/AmericanAncestors](http://www.FreeWill.com/AmericanAncestors)

If you have questions about this resource, please contact Ted MacMahon, Chief Advancement Officer, [tmacmahon@nehgs.org](mailto:tmacmahon@nehgs.org), 617-549-0300.

Coming Soon!

## Heraldry of the Howard Cox Family



*By Susan Donnelly with Nathaniel Lane Taylor*  
*Introduction by Peter O'Donoghue, York Herald,*  
*College of Arms*

A vibrantly illustrated and meticulously researched history of coats of arms used by the ancestors of Howard Cox (b. 1944), including the Livingstons of New York and the Cutlers of New England, who exhibited courage, entrepreneurial spirit, and a profound commitment to public service, as well as William the Conqueror, the Anglo-Saxon kings, and medieval warrior-king Charles the Great, known as Charlemagne.

To learn more about this and other American Ancestors titles, email [TheBookstore@americanancestors.org](mailto:TheBookstore@americanancestors.org).  
To order by phone, please call 1-888-296-3447 (choose option 1).

*The Bookstore at*  
**AmericanAncestors.org**